

Benj Biddome

THE
REASONABLENES
OF
SCRIPTURE-BELIEF.

A
DISCOURSE

Giving some account of those
RATIONAL GROUNDS

Upon which the

B I B L E

Is received as the
WORD of GOD.

Written by
Sir CHARLES WOLSLEY Bar^t.

LONDON, Printed by T. R. and N. T. for
N. Ponder at the Peacock in Chancery lane. 1672.

TO THE EARL OF
ANGLESEY:

My Lord,

BESIDES the common enemies to all these Paper-adventures, Those who suppose they can do much better; and such who are not pleased they have not done so well : from a twofold sort of Men I expect a severe reflection upon this undertaking; chiefly from those who make it their business to reject all Religion in gross as a thing no where Existing but in the Minds of sequacious and fearful Men, and deride all attempts made towards its rational justification :

A 3

And

The Epistle Dedicatory.

And also from them, who suppose things of this nature, priviledged from all dispute or debate, things not to be proved but admitted, that all endeavours of this kind, are but an open arraignment of such Fundamentals as ought not to be question'd, a disservice done to the cause of Religion thereby, and at best in themselves but useless and impertinent.

*The following discourse (My Lord,) as it is in its nature no way conditied to the gust of any such men on either hand; so I must needs acknowledge my self to be best pleased with whatever is least so: The first are an absurd Generation, that by an empty prophane sort of discourse, which themselves call Wit, would fain Hector us out of the wisest and best part of the world, make that the scorn of this Age, which hath been the most valu'd and most reverenc'd in all others; And whenever reduced to any sober and rational contest, have no other relief from
the*

The Epistle Dedicatory.

the shame of their own folly, then what they find in those naked shelters of ignorance and confidence : Irreligion 'tis true in its practice hath been still the companion of every Age, but its open and publick defence seems the peculiar of this ; 'Tis but of late that men come to defend ill living, and secure themselves against their own guilt, by an open defiance to all the great maxims of Piety and Virtue ; 'Tis but of late the world hath been told, That the notion of a Spirit implies a contradiction ; That the Bible is no where in force as a Law Divine, but where by Laws civil and municipal 'tis made so to be ; That Religion is nothing else but a fear of invisible powers feign'd in the Mind, and fancyed from tales publickly allowed ; These and most of the bad Principles of this Age are of no earlier a date then one very ill Book, are indeed but the spawn of the Leviathan : The other are a sort of easie and

The Epistle Dedicatory.

credulous men, that derive their Religion no higher then Education & Custom, have taken up their greatest concerns upon trust, , and whensoever encounter'd but by any small artificer in the Scepticks, are sure to be sufficiently baffled, Themselves and Religion exposed to the utmost contempt; And upon all such attack's, they either go off wounded with a secret dislike of their own Profession, or oblige themselves to a stubborn and brutish sort of drudgery, to believe that for which they find they are able to give no good reason: Would such dull men once be at leisure from doing nothing; would they once be persuaded to make but a salley into the exercise of their own Reason, 'twere no hard task to convince them, that nothing proves more fatal to the publick good of Religion, then this stupid sort of credulity; 'Tis from hence, and from that weak impotent defense of the most eminent Truths, that results naturally

The Epistle Dedicatory.

rally from it, that Mens prophane Tri-
umphs have been chiefly erected; 'Tis
from hence that we hear of so many,
so easily, and so often seduced; And
'tis those Ages when Men fell off and
retir'd from the rational proof of Reli-
gion, and sunk into implicate Belief,
and ignorant Devotion, from whence
we may date most of the great ills of Ido-
latry and Superstition, and from whence
all those devout fooleries, which have
since so cumber'd the world, had their
chiefest and first rise: As the whole
of Religion is declared to be a reason-
able Service, and can be no other, so
all the Principles of it in order to its so
being, must upon rational grounds ne-
cessarily be establish'd. What ever Belief
is built upon the credit of any Revela-
tion, ought to be ultimately resolved into
a rational proof of that Revelation as
such, and what ever appears to us upon
those terms so to be, whatever can be
sufficiently

The Epistle Dedicatory.

sufficiently proved to be revealed to us from God, from the Sovereign Power of its Author, puts in but a reasonable claim to our assent, though the matter of it in some things exceed the bounds of a humane capacity; And herein it is the Socinians (who had they confin'd themselves to a rational proof that all we believe is revealed, had been of very good use to the Church) have greatly mi'carryed, and when they would need subject all the matter of Revelation to a rational comprehension, fell much short of that credit ought to be given to all that God reveals, fell foul upon those two Fundamentals of our Religion, the Union of the two Natures, and that of the Trinity, and indeed have come much short of that Reverence all Nations have paid to their Gods, who by all their Mysteries still have professed to believe some things upon the score of Divine Credit, which by their own Reason they could not fully comprehend.

Were

The Epistle Dedicatory.

Were not the loose Principles, My Lord, of this degenerate Age, about the most Essential parts of Religion, somewhat more than a sufficient Apology, for whatever is done this way; yet me thinks we can never inculcate too much, even unto the best men upon this Subject, and that upon these two Grounds; First, because 'tis from this Book, we derive all the certain notions we have of another, and a farther World, and the great account of all invisible things; and Secondly because 'tis the highest Motive we have to all good living; 'tis from hence, from the authority of this Book, that we are chiefly obliged to all that is holy and good, and engaged against all the corrupt practises of humane Life, when we consider with what difficulty we attain in the first Case to a fixed and unshaken belief of such things as we do not actually see, and how apt we are in the latter to decline from the strict Rules
of

The Epistle Dedicatory.

of a good life , nothing can seem more necessary then a rational insurance about the great Foundation of all Belief and Practice in both.

That with a perfect security to our present and future welfare , we may rely upon this Book, as that great and only Revelation, by which God will inform, rule, and judge the world; I have hereby attempted to make evident , not only from its own excellent nature and composure , and such visible and open effects of a supreme and almighty power as accompanied its first Publication , and lasted till the Church was so far built, that the Scaffolding might be safely taken down ; but also from many other considerations , from whence an abundant testimony to its Divinity will appear to result : And this task if sufficiently perform'd as 'twill give answer to all reasonable doubts, and cast a just contempt upon all prophane reproaches ;

The Epistle Dedicatory.

ches ; so it will also reflect much upon those,, who though they acknowledge this Book to come from God, yet not acquiescing singly in the conduct thereof, declare it thereby insufficient to those great ends for which it appears to be intended ; and such are those of the Roman Church on the one hand, and all sorts of Enthusiasts on the other, who by a twofold superfoetation, that of endless Traditions, and that of new and continued Revelations, have rendred the whole Scriptures, if not useless, Yet as to their great end and design, altogether deficient and imperfect.

My Lord, I seek not by this Dedication to countenance a defence of the Bible, nor any way to secure my self against the just reproach of an ill performance ; the first would engage me in an open affront to a Christian State ; and the other oblige me to be too injurious to You, and that Candor and love to Truth

The Epistle Dedicatory.

Truth you possess ; 'Tis alone that great Honour, and that entire affection I have for Your Lordship, that Interests Your Name in this matter, though there is nothing less needed by You than discourses of this nature ; Yet there is nothing more due from me, then an open and publick profession that my self, and what ever I do, is devoted to Your Service. I know my Lord, into what hands I commit these Papers, when I present them to You, that great hazard to which they are exposed by your first view, will sufficiently inure them to all future dangers ; I consider that Judgement with which they are put to encounter, and want not a due sense what the success must needs be : I know also your remedying kindness, and am enough secur'd thereby, I am in this case upon the same terms of relief, that he was that discoursed before Cæsar, who thus address'd to him, Qui apud te Cæsar
audent

The Epistle Dedicatory.

audent dicere, magnitudinem tuam
ignorant, qui non audent, humani-
tatem; My Lord, as You were pleased
before to allow that Method I used in
discovering the Unreasonableness of
Atheism; So I promise my self some
acceptance in the account I now give
You of the Reasonableness of Scripture
Belief, as I know no better Property can
be convey'd to the World, then a Rati-
onal Possession of God and his Word;
So I am also much pleased that I have
spent some part of my time in doing what
You required, To whom I owe all that
is due to the most Generous, and most
lasting Friendship, and shall ever be as
much as I can be, which is but what I
ought to be,

My Lord,

Your Lordships most true Friend,

And

most Humble & Faithful Servant,

CHARLES WOLSELEY.

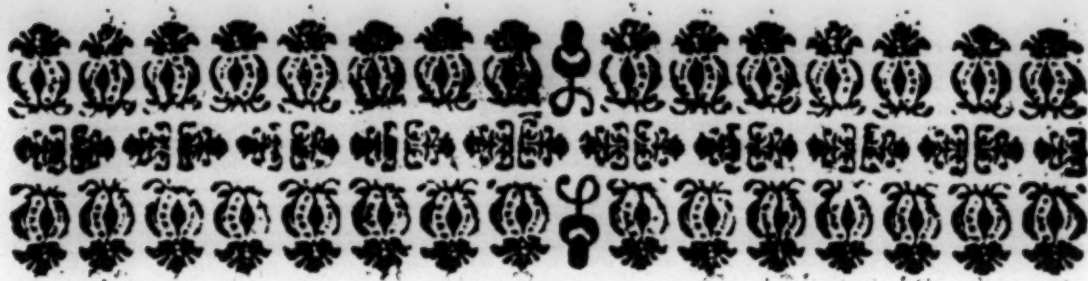


REAS

Sci



to find, as
pose, that
rept the B
the Chris
either be g
extant
gion (w



THE
REASONABLENESS
OF
Scripture-Belief.



That the *being of the Christian Religion* depends much upon the Credit and Authority of that Book we call the *B I B L E*, there needs little to be said to prove it. The instance were as hard to find, as 'tis unreasonable in it self to suppose, that any man should, at the same time, reject the *Bible as Fictitious*, and yet embrace the *Christian Religion as True*. For it must either be granted there are *No Laws* any where extant that do formally constitute this Religion (which is absurd to suppose of any Religion)

B

ligion) or they must needs be admitted *here*. No man can be a *Jew*, and renounce the *Old Testament*, nor be a *Mahometan* that disclaims the *Alchoran*. Because, to deny the Authority of those *Books*, is, visibly to rase the great foundation of all profession and practice in those two Religions. Although the fact of Christs being in the World, and many other things relating to the Christian Religion, be attested to by other writings; yet the *Scriptures* are the onely means by which we come to a sufficient knowledge of a *Religion* established upon that foundation, and which alone, contain the *Laws* and *Constitutions* of such Religion. No considerable attempt has been, at any time made, to set the Christian Religion upon any other Bottom then the *Bible*, to promulge any other edition of *Christian Laws*, to write any *Counter-Story* of *Christ* and the *Apostles*; or is there extant in the World any *different* account of their *Doctrines*, from whence might be deduced a *Contrary* or *other* systeme of the *Christian Profession* from what is recorded in this *Book*?

Nor is it reasonable to believe there can be any foundation lay'd, whereon to erect Christianity, where the *Bible* is excluded. For, whatsoever has otherwise then by the *Bible*,

Bible, by writing or tradition, descended down to the World, touching the Christian Religion, has been either by its Friends, or its Enemies. For the Latter, no mention is made in any Heathen Writer, of any Christian Laws, nor indeed of any considerable matter at all relating to the Christian Religion, farther then what we find in the *Bible* it self: And so amounts to no more then a Cumulative help to its Credibility. And 'tis evident, those of the Heathen who have, at any time, opposed the Christian Profession, and disputed most against it, have opposed it as contained there. That Book being granted, on all hands, to comprise its Doctrine, and to be the stated rule of that Religion. For the former, whatever has been, by the writings or Traditions of such who embraced the Christian Religion, and gave their Assent to it, conveyed down to us, can never induce any other Rule of that Religion then the *Bible*. For, besides that all such Collateral traditions are, in their own nature, relative to the *Bible*, dependant upon it, and such as must necessarily stand and fall together with it; they have also come from the hands of those who have themselves Universally proclaimed the *Bible* in all Ages, to be the great and infallible Rule of the Christian Religion.

So that if **Christian-tradition** be credited; the **Authority of the Bible** is thereby established. And if it be dis-believed in that, there can be then no good reason to receive any other matter touching the **Christian Religion** upon the credit of that conveyance. To retain therefore the name of a **Christian**, and yet disown the *Bible*, is to become a perfect *Problem*. No such man can produce any **Laws or Rules** of his Religion, nor give any account wherein they are contained, or by whom or by what **Church** (with an exclusion of the *Bible*) they have been at any time Received.

Nor can any man rationally make a Partial rejection of the *Bible*, and retain a **Christian Profession** from thence, in a Limited sense of his own. For a man to say, he receives the *Bible*, as he receives other credible writings, as a book generally True, and written by men that meant honestly and well, but believes it not written with an **Infallible Spirit**, nor to carry a **Divine Authority** along with it, nor submits to it as such, is to say a thing extremely incongruous to all good sense, and to indulge himself in a perfect Absurdity. For, the *Bible* comes to us with a claim of **God's Authority** attending it, speaks to us in his Name, is a Book that disowns all humane
con-

contrivement, proposeth it self as written by Divine Inspiration, and Immediate Direction from God, admits of no Composition for its Reception. In such a case, there can be no Middle-way, but either we must receive this Book and submit to it as such, or else reject it with the justest contempt imaginable. It is in nothing to be credited, if it be not in Truth what it pretends to be. For there cannot be a more vile and pernicious falshood imposed upon the world, then to counterfeit a Divine Law, and to pretend that to come from Heaven, and to be sent us from God, which is nothing but the product of Men. Whoever will admit these premisses that the Scriptures were not written, in every part of them, by the infallible direction of the Holy Ghost, when they themselves tell us that they were so, must needs descend to this conclusion, that they then contain the most impudent falshood, and were composed by the worst designers against mankind.

The Christian Religion and the Scriptures being so related, and standing in so near a conjunction as they do: The being of the one having so necessary a dependance upon the Truth and Authority of the other, 'Twill be easily granted to be the great concern of the Christian Church in all ages to assert their Di-

vine Authority, and to justify that Book to be written by men that were indeed *θεοπνευστοι*, Divinely inspired, and to be sent us from God as that supreme Law by which he would inform, Rule, and Judge the World.

He that undertakes this Province, and designs to himself such a service, is obliged, First, To consider with whom he is like to encounter! And to proportion his defence to those various assaults the Scripture are usually exposed to. This being admitted (which it ought to be) that no man can, with any good Reason, close with the Christian Religion, and at the same time Renounce the *Bible*. That Maxime of St. *Austin* being undeniable, that *Contra Scripturas nemo Christianus*. There are but three sorts of men by whom the Scriptures can, at any time, be generally Attack, and from whose principles their sacred Authority can receive an Universal Invasion. First, Such who wholly deny the being of God (and consequently of all Religion, for God and Religion are Relatives) such who wallow in the mire of an Atheistical profession. Secondly, Such who admit the Being of God, and a supreme and first cause, but deny his providence, and believe he is no way concern'd about the World, nor troubles himself to exercise any Rule or Dominion

minion at all over it. Thirdly, Such who admit the Being of God, and the existence of Religion, and providence, but reject the Christian Religion, as not True, and embrace some other in opposition to it.

Of those first-born Monsters of Mankind, that *Anomalous* off-spring who deny the Being of God, whose principles contain in them the utmost dreggs of all humane Apostacy, and are of all others, the most wild and absurd, for, as *Cicero* sayes, *Deos esse, ita perspicuum est, ut is qui negat, vix cum sana mentis existimem.* The Being of the Gods is so evident, that no man can be thought well in his wits that denies it. A previous consideration is necessary to whatever is said upon this or any other Divine subject; and therefore I have already contested with such, and dispatht all my concernes with them, in order to this matter, and the last converse I mean to have with that evil generation, of whom it may most truely be said, They are not only the avowed opposers of all Religion, but indeed they are *Hostes Humani generis*, The common enemies of all mankind: Who, by denying a Supreme Being above, demolish the great support of all well-being here below. Of this belief they were heretofore at *Athens*, in those primitive times of Atheism and first

dawnings of a speculative Irreligion upon the World; and therefore *Cotta* tells us, in *Cicero*, that when *Protagoras* began his Books with this Introduction to Atheism, *De Diis neque ut sint, neque ut non sint, habeo dicere, Atheniensium jussu Urbe atq; Agro est exterminatus, Libriq; ejus in concione combusti.* And he adds, *Ex quo equidem existimo tardiores ad hanc sententiam profitendam multos esse factos, quippe cum pœnam ne dubitatio quidem effugere potuisset.*

For those secondary Enemies to the *Bible*, and together with that of all Religion, such who admit the Being of God, but deny all Providence, and Divine Rule over the World; such who out of shame, disown the grand principle of Atheism, but yet, by this Method, secure all the effects of it to themselves. Of those a preliminary consideration ought to be had. A previous confutation of such principles, being of absolute necessity to make way for the discourse in hand. For it must needs be a vain and impracticable project to endeavour to prove any Book to be Divine, and a Law given forth from God, if there be no such Law any where in Being; which we are sure there never can be, if God no way concerns himself with what men do, nor exercises any Dominion at all over them?

'Tis

'Tis plain, such principles do, *uno ictu*, dispatch all Religion out of the World, put a perfect period to all Divinity, and render it a thing very absurd, to submit either in our belief or practice to any thing as Divine. To this purpose *Cicero* concludes in his first Book *De nat. Deor. Sin autem Dii* ('says he) *neque possunt nos juvare, nec volunt, nec curant omnino, nec quid agamus animadvertunt, nec est quod ab his ad hominum vitam permanare possit, Quid est quod illos Diis immortalibus Cultus, Honores, Præces, adhibeamus? If the Gods be no way concern'd about us, to what end should we worship or serve them? And Cotta in the same book tells Velleius, That Epicurus, by making God careless of the affairs of men, Sustulerit omnem funditus Religionem: Has utterly subverted all Religion. Quid est enim cur Deos ab hominibus colendos dicas, cum Dii non modo hominibus non consulant, sed omnino nihil curent, nihil agant? The same Justin Martyr observed in the beginning of his Dialogue with Tryphon, speaking to him of the opinion of those Philosophers who deny'd the Doctrine of Providence. Says he, Hoc vero ad quem illi referant finem intelligere difficile non est; Nam hoc efficit securitas atque libertas loquendi, & eos qui hac docent sectandi, & quod volunt agendi, & dicendi impunitas.*

Neque

pon the
in Cic.
Books
De Divi
dicere,
extermi.
And
ores ad
factos,
effugere
e Bible,
such
ny all
er the
own the
by this
them-
derati-
tation
ecessi-
. For
e pro-
e Di-
od, if
eing;
God
en do,
hem?
'Tis

*Neque penam aliam metuens, neque bonum quod-
que sperans a Deo.*

That men by a denial of Providence, do only publish another Edition of Atheism is evident enough. 'Tis in it self equally destructive to all Virtue and Religion, and lies in no less opposition to all true reasoning, to say the highest Being no way concerns himself with what men do here below, as to say there is no such Being at all. That there is such a being, and that this Being is a punisher of evil doers, and a Rewarder of them that do well, is the great Topick from whence all Religion, and all good Manners are derived. If God regard not what Men do, they are no more obliged in their actions then if there were no God at all: And 'tis not more unreasonable to deny that God Is, then to admit him to be, and then deny those things that must necessarily belong to such an Existence.

That the fixed belief of Gods Rule over the world accompanied the notion of his Being, amongst the best and wisest of the Heathen, will appear obvious, if we consult the writings of *Seneca, Plutarch, Epictetus, Simplicius*, and many others of them. *Balbus* in *Tully* thus begins his Speech. *Ommino dividunt nostri totam istam de Diis immortalibus questionem,*

rem, in partes quatuor. Primum docent esse Deos, deinde quales sint, tum Mundum ab his Administrari, postremo eos consulere rebus humanis. Those of our opinion always divide the question about the Gods into four parts; First, we teach that the Gods are: Then how they exist! Then, that the World is governed by them: And lastly, that they take the care of humane affairs. And Tully in his second Book de Legib. tells us, *Persuasum hoc sit a principio hominibus Dominos esse omnium rerum ac moderatores Deos, eaq; qua gerantur eorum geriditione atque numine.* Men have believed this from the beginning that the Gods governed the world, and that all things were under their Dominion and Rule. Epicurus, who first assaulted the Doctrine of Providence, and by a denial of that found a way to transform the notion of God, so far as it concerns men, into a meer nullity, would needs suppose it a thing below the greatness of God to take any notice of humane affairs, or concern himself with what men did here. And therefore Costa tells Velleius in Cicero, speaking of him, *In illis selectis ejus brevibusq; sententiis quas appellatis, $\chi\epsilon\iota\alpha\varsigma$ $\delta\delta\epsilon\alpha\iota$, hac ut opinor prior sententia est, Quod Beatum & Immortale est, id nec habet nec exhibet cuiquam negotium.* This was one of his chiefest Aphorisms,

risms, that the Blessed and Immortal Being had no employment himself, nor occasioned any trouble to others, which appeared a thing so absurd in it self, and so Heterodox to all true Philosophy, that the best Moralists sharply rebuked his folly, thought this opinion of his to be *Turpis & indigna*, base and unworthy, and refused him the Honour to be stiled a Philosopher, who would be so unworthy to suppose that sloth and stupidity in the Deity, which every worthy and good man thought beneath himself. *Aristotle* (though no very good Divine, nor very Orthodox asserter of Providence, yet) so loathed this absurd fiction of *Epicurus*, and a total denial of Providence, that he speaks of it with this keen reflection: says he, *Diversity of questions requires diversity of answers; Some ask whether Fire be hot! These must be answered by being made to touch it. Some ask whether their Parents are to be honoured! These are not to be discoursed with but rebuked. Others ask whether there be any Providence that Rules the World, and refuse to believe it without apparent demonstrations! Such men (says he) should be answered by a whip, rather than by a Philosopher.*

How extreme unreasonable the denial of Providence and Gods universal Rule over the world

world is, how unsuitable and opposite to those conceptions of him our own Reasons dictate to us ! will soon appear, if we view over those fond speculations men have pleased themselves with about this matter.

Some have confined providence to the Heavens, and limited it to what is above us. Will needs Imagine that God regards nothing beyond the Sphere of the Heavens, and that his Dominion reacheth no farther then the Heavenly Bodies ; those they acknowledge, are under a Divine disposal. God settles (they grant) the Stars in their courses, and orders all their Coelestial Bodies ; but has no concern at all for any thing here below, nor regards what happens on this side the Clouds. This folly is sufficiently confuted, when we consider how evident it is that the Motions and Influences of the Heavens are all designed for the use and benefit of Mankind, and the good of all sublunary things, and are still guided with a constant and suitable tendency therunto. Now, how unreasonable is it to suppose, That God should provide and dispose means in order to an end, and yet have no regard to the end it self ! That God should govern the Heavens in order to the good of this lower world, and yet be no way at all concerned about it ! And that man (for whose sake chiefly

chiefly all things above, as well as below appear to be made and disposed) should be less regarded than those things made subservient to his use !

Others have Imagined that Providence is exercised about Universals, but not about Singulars ; that God takes care of Generals, but nor of particulars. This *Justin Mart.* in his discourse with *Tryphon*, tells him, was the opinion of some Philosophers in *Grace*. Saith he, *Illi etiam nobis persuadere moliuntur Universalitatis quidem hujus ac generum specierumq; ipsarum curam gerere Deum, mei autem, atque tui & unus cujusq; singillatim non itidem.* They will needs persuade us that God hath a general care of the whole, but not a distinct care of you, and I, and of every particular part. The vanity of which will soon appear, if we consent to this undeniable truth, that all generals result out of particulars, and consist of them. The Species of Mankind subsists in the Individuals and Particulars, comprehended under it : And therefore God cannot be said to take care of Mankind, nor his Providence to extend to it in general, unless it do so in particulars, and his care reach to every Individual man. Abstract the Genus of any sort of Creatures from the Species and particulars, of which it necessarily consists, and 'tis nothing

nothing. When we place Providence so upon Generals, as to abstract it from particulars, we make it a nullity; nor can there be Providence exercised over Generals, without a distinct care of particulars; because those generals do necessarily include each particular. This is excellently proved by *Plato* in his discourse *de Legib.* That the whole of nothing can subsist, without a distinct care of all the particular parts, and therefore infers; 'tis no way fit to be credited, πὺν θεὸν ὄντα σφωτάτον βυλίμενον τι ἐπιμελεῖσθαι καὶ δυνάμενον ὧν μὴ ῥαδὸν ἰὼ ἐπιμελεῖσθαι σμικρῶν ὄντων μηδαμῇ ἐπιμελεῖσθαι καθάπερ ἀργὸν ἢ δειλὸν ἵνα πόνος ραθυμοῦν πλὴ τῶν ὁ μεγάλων, that God who is so wise and excellent a Being, should neglect to provide over any part of the World, and not take an universal care of the whole; and *Cicero* in his first Book *de Divinatione*, upon the same ground concludes thus, *Deorum Providentia Mundus administratur, ijdemque consulunt rebus Humanis, neque solum universis, verum etiam singulis.* The Gods govern the world, and take care of humane affairs; and not only of universals, but also of singulars.

A third sort there have been, that will have Divine Providence reach no farther then Men that say, 'tis conversant, *circa Homines, non circa Bestias*, that God descends not

to the care of other Creatures beneath man, nor busies himself with those inferiour parts of the world. This Doctrine seems to have been first set on foot by some of the *Fews*, from whom 'tis probable *Pythagoras* learnt it, and became the teacher of it in *Grace*; for so we find it in *Hierocles*. And it has been too much countenanced since by *St. Jerome*, in his Exposition of the Propheſie of *Habakkuk*.

That God by his Providence, after a various manner, Rules over the ſeveral parts of the world, and guides and diſpoſes them according to the Nature of their Beings, and that proper end to which he firſt deſigned them, is not to be denied. But that any parts of the world (thoſe beings beneath the nature of Man) are not under the conduct of Providence, is a poſition evidently untrue; for if we conſider Providence as it relates to preſervation, the intire Fabrick of the world, in the whole of it, cannot be continued without a preſervation of every part. If we conſider Providence as it relates to Rule and Dominion, there can be nothing more plain, then that all Irrational Creatures are ſo under the Sovereignty and Dominion of Providence; becauſe they are all guided in whatſoever they do to ſome particular end, and all in general to one common end;

End. Now to move or act towards some end, is the peculiar property of an intelligent Being. And therefore when we see Creatures void of Intelligence, constantly and regularly moving and acting toward some end, and all to a common end: 'Tis plain they are guided by some superiour Intelligence that has a supreme conduct of their Being; which can be no other then that we call God in his Providence.

But the grand and total subverter of the Doctrine of Providence is *Epicurus*, with *Lucretius*, *Pliny*, and others that have in this point embraced his sentiments. They wholly deny all Providence whatsoever: Suppose it a thing beneath the supreme Being to take any notice of humane affairs; Imagine the world wholly left to it self, and that God is retired above, having not the least employment himself, nor at all regarding what others do.

To what just contempt, and to how palpable a confutation *Epicurus* and his followers, and all deniers of Providence, expose themselves by the vanity and folly of such an opinion, will, with great ease, be made to appear to every impartial understanding. If God exercise no Dominion over the world, nor take any care of its preservation, if there

be no such thing as Providence in either kind, it must either be because he cannot, or because he will not. To say the first, is to deny what men say before, when they admit (which the *Epicureans* do) the existence of an Infinite Being. 'Tis a gross contradiction to say God cannot rule the world, and yet to say he is Infinite. (And 'tis plain, Infiniteness is inseparably annexed to his Being) If there be such a being that was before all, and infinitely above all, there can be no reasonable doubt of his power and ability, to rule and command all, and where ever his making and first framing of all is acknowledged there cannot be any; for there can be no subjection in it self so natural and so necessary as in what is made, to him that made it; nor any Dominion so absolute or so certain as in the first framer of all things. To say that God cannot Rule the world, is, in effect, to say, there is no God that made the world: for the admission of the one, naturally infers the possibility of the other. 'Tis much easier to suppose Gods Dominion over it now, then his Creation of it at first; and he that denyes a possibility of the former, can upon no good ground suppose the latter. Secondly, to say that God will not, that is, though he could Rule and order the world, yet out of choise he refuseth do it, and

all best design
all concern
reasonable
This
Creation
no purpose
without
sure to it
nothing
all things
to suppose
excellent
sing any
nearest
re never
strange to
the perfect
ing the W
every com
any thing
God have
and conce
it no such
being (W
does) W
have not
unreason
ly wise
posing

and hath designedly withdrawn him self from all the concerns of it, is an affirmation highly unreasonable ; and that upon many accounts.

First, This is plainly to suppose (if we admit Creation) that God made the world to no purpose at all, beyond its bare existence, and without any designed end to himself by it, future to its simple Being: for Providence is nothing but the preserving and guiding of all things existing, to a common end. 'Tis to suppose a world capable of many noble and excellent ends, when made, without proposing any end at all to himself by it. The meanest Composers in the smallest matters are never guilty of such an absurdity ! 'Twere strange to Imagine the highest Wisdom, and the perfection of it should (in that act of making the World) fall beneath the exercise of every common discretion. No man attempts any thing without a prospect of some end : If God have layed by all thoughts of the world, and concerns himself no more about it then as if no such thing as the World were at all in being (which by the *Epicurean* Doctrine he does) What end can we conceive God to have in the first making of it? Nay, 'tis not only unreasonable to suppose that God infinitely wise, should make the World without proposing any end, but without proposing the

highest and utmost end to himself the World is capable of. If any man say, that God in making the World, had no other end but the making of it, and that the bare act of making it was his end; he sayes that which is extreamly absurd, and that upon these two Grounds. First, The bare act of Gods making the World could never be his end; because the World it self, when made, barely considered, only as made, and in his simple existence could not be his end; and if so, then the act of making it could not be his end, because all the rational End of making must lie in the Thing made. Whoever makes, without respect to the thing made by him, makes without respect to the true End of making, which cannot be supposed of the workmanship of God. Now, that the simple being of the World (abstractedly considered from all use and exercise of it) could not be Gods only end when he first made it, is evident from hence, that no being, *quà* a being, can be Gods ultimate end but his own being. All other created beings contain Gods end in their existency, as they relate in that existency to a dependance upon him, a subserviency and subjection to him: Not simply as they are beings, seperately considered from the dependency and use of their beings. And therefore, in the denial of Providence,

of S
 that, and G
 in these affair
 confess G
 any E
 it were its b
 subordinat
 him (all
 of Providence
 any being bu
 say God ha
 the makin
 own suppositio
 ed when the V
 ve must ima
 Power to
 s, and yet
 when it sho
 variety of
 such a capaci
 tion or
 God has con
 fered it to
 isting, witho
 designed to
 dictions to
 and power
 at all in
 tion of

vidence, and Gods being any way concern'd in humane affairs, the *Epicureans* will be forced to confess God made the World without proposing any End at all to himself by it, unless it were its bare existence, which sepearate from a subordination to him, and a dependance upon him (all which purely relate to the notion of Providence) is impossible to be his end in any being but his own. Secondly, all such as say God had no end in making the World but the making of it, must needs upon their own supposition acknowledge, that end ceased when the World was once made. And then we must Imagine, God, by his Wisdom and Power to frame such a structure as this world is, and yet design it to no use nor end at all, when it should be existing, and that so great variety of such excellent beings, capable of such noble Ends, should be made by him, with such a capacity, without any farther determination or future design about them; and that God has continued this World, or at least suffered it to continue, ever since it was first existing, without any regard at all to it, or any end designed to himself by it, all which is most ridiculous to conceive, that infinite Wisdom and power should stand by, and have no share at all in such an affair as the continual revolution of this World.

Secondly, By saying that God refuseth either to govern or care for the World, that (being blessed and happy in himself) he looks no farther than the enjoyment of his own blessedness within himself; we deny the necessary effects and emanations of that goodness which we must needs ascribe to him. 'Tis a true and a general Axiome of all subordinate good (and much more of the highest good) *Bonum est sui Diffusivum*, that's comprehended in its Definition. Who can believe that infinite goodness should not delight in communicating good? and should deny to care for others? This principle lies secured in every worthy Breast here below, and shall we shut it out of Heaven? shall we believe God to be of a contrary Nature to what we ourselves think best? that were highly to divorce ourselves from the notion of him as our Creator; can any man reasonably believe it consisting with Gods goodness to make a World that he knew would be subject to so much trouble and sorrow as this is, and resolve to be no way concern'd about it? What impotency and want does this World give us a prospect of! or whether does it naturally tend for supply, but to infinite goodness? T'were a most high indignity offered to the Divine bounty to suppose God so to withdraw himself; and 'tis

'tis no less a wrong done to mankind, to exclude them from the Rule and protection of such a being as that we ascribe to God, wherein they must needs be most happy and best secured. 'Tis to forbid the most necessary actings of the supreme being, and deny to our selves the greatest comfort of our own beings. VVe see in all things created a natural care to preserve their off-spring, and a constant oversight of what Nature has charg'd them withall; And from whence should this excellent *genius*, both in rational and irrational creatures, be derived, but from the first framer and composer of all things? And can we suppose *less* in *Him* than he hath given to *us*? Can we, with any good reason, put that upon God which would be the greatest reproch to our selves? VVhich is, not to take care of what belongs to us, and what we are but the Secondary Authors of? VVhen we see every Creature, by the Law of its being, obliged to the care of its proper and peculiar part, 'twere a most unworthy and unnatural conception to think the great God did not take care of the whole.

Thirdly, In denying Providence, we deny the necessary effects of the highest Justice: nay, of any Justice. Indeed, we charge perfect Justice with the greatest Injustice. VVere it

it not so, if God should refuse to punnish the vile practices of men toward himself and toward each other? To suffer them to blaspheme Him in Heaven, and to commit all outrages upon Earth, and take no notice at all of it? When, by the infinity of his knowledge, he cannot be ignorant of it, and by the infinity of his power, he cannot be unable to punish it? And were it not high Injustice, should we suppose no reward for the Righteous, nor regard of them? Nor any recompence for all the Virtuous Religious actions we see performed amongst Mankind? Who is able so unworthily to conceive of God? What madness is it to acknowledge the perfection of all those excellent Attributes we can conceive off to be in God, and yet suppose an exercise of them beneath what we find amongst Men! To deny that to Him which we daily experience and applaud in every virtuous and good Man! What good Man, in Authority, would refuse to punish an offender, or reward a Worthy action? And yet, if we believe *Epicurus*, we must imagine God to sit still in Heaven, and take no notice at all either of that Good or Evil which is daily practiced amongst Mankind. This Doctrine of *Epicurus* does, in truth, transform the notion of God into a meer Idol.

¶Tis

of Ser
Tis effect to f
w He has Man
given, able
to do just
some Maker
sly the Supr
the right of Sup
to his being
ower and Auc
Executive. A
al or Political,
Head of it, an
Magistrate ove
vie stand rel
no other way
and Author
upon him in
and supreme
measure of H
of private pe
to deal with
et of Justice
of Magistrat
true (as mo
may is Epi
pretension
with! F
nexed to
what a

'Tis in effect to say God has eyes, but sees not: He has Hands, but works not: He is in Heaven, able to do what he will, but his will is to do just nothing. God, as he is the Supreme Maker of all, so he is thereby necessarily the Supreme Lord and Ruler over all. The right of Supreme Magistracy is inseparable to his being, as containing the highest Power and Authority both Legislative and Executive. All Dominion, whether Natural or Political, is derived from him as the Head of it, and He himself is the Supreme Magistrate over the whole, and can no otherwise stand related to the World. We can no other way rightly conceive of Gods Power and Authority but as Magistratical, nor look upon him in any other notion then as our chief and supreme Ruler; and so are to take no measure of His proceedings from the actings of private persons, but are to suppose God so to deal with the World as the supreme dispenser of Justice, and placed in the highest Seat of Magistratical Authority. And if this be true (as most demonstrably 'tis so) how contrary is *Epicurus* his Doctrine to a right apprehension of God! and how inconsistent with it! How inseparably is providence annexed to all true Conceptions of him! And what a poor account does *Epicurus* give us of God

'Tis

God without it? What a Magistrate does he render the most supreme Magistrate? One that neither *relieves* the *oppressed*, *punishes* the *guilty*, *rewards* the *well-doer*, nor indeed takes any notice of what his Subjects either do or say. 'Tis in short, impossible to separate supreme Magistracy from God; His being supposeth it; 'tis evidently proved virtually and essentially to belong to him, from an induction of all particulars relative to it. And if so, 'tis extreamly unreasonable not to suppose from his hand, the most compleat and perfect exercise of all Magistratical Authority that we are any way able to conceive of.

Fourthly, To suppose that God declines the exercise of all Empire and Rule over the world, is to suppose him to decline the most essential property of his own being, and the noblest exercise of any being. First, the most essential property of his own being. 'Tis as essential to God to Rule as to Be. Gods existence, we say, is a necessary existence; He cannot but be; which implies a necessary superiority. That which cannot but *be*, cannot but be above all. For, whatever has a power superior to it, has a possibility not to *be*. And that which cannot but be *above* all, cannot but Rule *over* all. Because, the

every being
of Dominion
To
without
own im
it self imp
able, imp
never sep
finite Dom
necessarily in
in God is act
virtually an
power in A
in continual
become inf
must need
so to conce
not only in
infinite VV
nile, but a
lone. So
in infinite c
know, but
all things,
'Twere to
brows to
in its ex
defect w
fore, fr

the very *being* of superiority lies in the exercise of *Dominion*, and cannot be upheld without it. To fancy the *existence* of infinite Power without *exercise*, is to frame an *Idol* in our own imaginations, and to fancy what is in it self impossible to be. Infinite Power to Rule, implies infinite Actual Rule. We can never separate between infinite *Power* and infinite *Dominion*. The being of the one necessarily implies the other. Whatever is in God is actually in him. God has not only virtually an infinite power, but an infinite power in Act. Infinite power must needs be in continual Act, and cannot be otherwise, because Infinite. And therefore all things must needs be in subjection to it. We are so to conceive of all Gods Attributes as things not only in *Potentia*, but in *Facto esse*. Gods infinite Wisdom is not onely an *ability* to be wise, but an infinite *Act* and *Exertion* of wisdom. So his infinite *knowledg* is not only an infinite *capacity* of knowing, and *ability* to know, but an infinite actual knowledge of all things, excluding an *ignorance* of *any thing*. 'Twere to annex imperfection to Gods Attributes to say, they are not in *exercise*; *Power*, in its *exercise*, implies *Dominion*. 'Tis from *defect* where 'tis not so exerted. And therefore, from infinite *Power* in which there can be

no

no defect, must needs arise infinite *Dominion*. 'Twas a childish conceit of *Epicurus* to think that infinite Power could be *set by*, and not be in continual *operation*, or that any thing could move, act, or exist, without a necessary subjection to infinite Power. Should the world rule it self, and be under no subjection, Gods Power would cease to be, what it can never but be, which is, infinite in its Supremacy. Should any one thing be done in the VVorld and not come under the exercise of Gods supreme and Sovereign Rule, his Power would cease to be Infinite, because not *actually* above all : VVhich it can never be unless it *actually* Rule over all.

Besides, Were it a supposition capable of admission, or such a thing as could pretend to a possibility, that infinite power could be *set by*, and *exist* without *exercise*, who could embrace so gross an absurdity as to believe that God should thus determine with himself, that the best *use* that could be made of infinite Power, were, to make *no use at all* of it ! And so, having at first made the World by his wisdom and Power, should leave it perfectly to its own *Chanceable* revolutions, without any farther effect or communication of either.

Secondly,

Secondly,
the Rule of
the exercise
nothing
to in
the com
ble to di
the Power
this, is the
The best
can only co
their Perfe
that Rules
frame an i
the VVorl
ascribe
Nat. Deo
(says he
Deum,
as: Nihil
necesse est
endowme
And the
inlarged
shall we f
Shall we
us? VV
made
Becau

Secondly, We suppose God (in declining the Rule of the World) to decline the noblest exercise of *any* being. VVe can think of nothing more excellent than *Rule* and *Dominion* to imploy the largest mind, and dispense the compleatest virtues. And is it reasonable to divest the highest Power of it? To *have* Power, and to *use* it for the good of others, is that we most applaud amongst men. Those best faculties we have (by which we can only conceive of Gods excellent nature) their *Perfection* lies in *Communication*. He that Rules *well*, does the *best* thing we can frame an *idea* of. And therefore the Rule of the VWorld is the most excellent thing we can ascribe to God. *Cicero*, in his 2 Book *De Nat. Deor.* speaks fully to this. *Nihil est (says he) præclarius mundi administratione Deorum, Igitur Consilio administratur mundus: Nihil est præstantius Deo; Ab eo igitur necesse est mundum regi.* Those of the best endowments we think the fittest for Empire. And the more *excellent* any soul is, the more enlarged and vigorous in *action* it is. And shall we suppose God not to Rule in Heaven? Shall we think him very vain that should tell us? VVe then make the best *Use* of all humane abilities, when we *least* imploy them! Because the great and natural end of all *ability* for

Secondly,

for action, is action : And yet shall we suppose that God layes by the exercise of all his Infinite attributes, and wholly retires himself in Heaven? Who is able (without assaulting his own Reason) to admit such conceptions of that excellent being we ascribe to God, and father that upon him which would make up the Character of a very ill man.

But to render the absurdity of this Doctrine more evident to every impartial man, let me ask the *Epicureans* this question; If God doth not rule the World, and that darling Axiome of *Epicurus* be true, that *Quod eternum beatumque sit nec habere ipsum negotii quidquam, nec exhibere alteri.* How comes God to give Laws to the World? to admit the one, and still to affirm the other were ridiculous; for they are inseperable *Relatives*. All Laws necessarily relate to *Rule* and *Dominion*, on the one hand, and *obedience* and *subjection* on the other hand. That God has planted a natural Law in every mans *Being*, relating to his own *Superiority* and mans *Subjection*, is in truth past all rational denial. Whence comes that inherent distinction of good and evil every man is born with? and which nothing humane can either alter or abrogate? but with reference to Gods authority over him? What is that we call *Conscience* in every man, but
Gods

Gods vicegerent here below, and the Vicar-general of his supreme Rule over the World? *Epicurus* perceiving that if he once admitted any such thing as that we call the Law of Nature, or an inherent distinction of good and evil in Men, Providence (from thence) would necessarily be implied, positively denies it; saying there is no such thing as the Law of Nature, nor any thing of that kind; and maintains this Hypothesis, that there is nothing in the naked Essence of things that discriminates them; but that all difference of things comes from Custom and Positive Law. First, I must needs say that *Epicurus* by this Doctrine; renders himself unworthy of all debate and discourse, because he denies common experience, and what every man may know to be true from his own breast, without farther information. And there needs no other demonstration then an appeal to all impartial Reason in the Case. *Aristotle* says (and upon good grounds) that no dispute ought to be admitted against experience; because, if I once bring that into question I disclaim all ground of certainty. And therefore amongst all wise men, things of common experience are still excluded and set aside from all debate and dispute. How great stress soever the *Epicureans* lay upon this Principle (and they lay
very

very great upon it) both from the Reason of things in themselves considered, and from common experience, 'tis proved to be equally false and pernicious. The Law of Nature I call *the dictates of right Reason, shewing good or evil to be in some things by their agreement or disagreement with the rational Nature, and so consequently, to be commanded and forbidden by the Author of Nature, God himself.* The truth of this definition will appear very evident; for first, a *Natural Law* must needs be seated in the *Rational faculty*, as being the *superior part of man*. Nothing can truly or properly be said to be a Rule or a Law to a Rational Being, arising from it self, but the genuine dictates of Reason. Secondly, whatsoever my Reason tells me is in it self good (by its agreement to that judgment my Reason makes of what is so) I must needs think that agreeable to the Nature of God, and must needs think my self under obligation to it from God. Under obligation to it I must be, because of mine own judgment about it; and that Judgment must needs oblige me as a Law given to me from God; because 'twas he made me with a faculty so judging, and is in truth himself the author of this Judgment by creating the faculty that necessarily makes it. Whatever Judgment God makes a man with, must needs be

Reason be a Law from God given to him, and he can
and from never depart from it without offending him
be equal that was the Author of it, and placed it within
of Nature him as a Rule of his Being. Whatever judg-
ment God made me with, concerning my self
and all other things, is his Judgment: And
what is Gods Judgment is a Law to me, and I
can never *oppose* it without *sin*, being in mine
own existence, made with a necessary subjecti-
on unto him. Now I say, that by the Judg-
ment of the Rational faculty, and the dictates
of right Reason, Mankind necessarily make
such a *distinction* of things; that is, they de-
termine some actions and some things to be in
themselves intrinsically good, and others in-
trinsically evil, from the Nature of the things
themselves, as they stand related to the Ra-
tional Judgment, abstracted from all collateral
considerations whatever. And there is no
reason to be given of that, more then of the
faculty of Reason it self, that Man is created
by God with a faculty so judging. He that
denies the being of this natural Law, must ob-
literate the judgment of Reason, by which eve-
ry man becomes a necessary and unrepealable
Law to himself in his opinion of things: 'Tis
in effect to deny a man to be *Rational*, to make
all things alike to him, as to the good or evil
of them; because the faculty we call Reason

D

exists

exists in every man with such an innate distinction. No man (using his Reason) can think falshood and truth equally good in themselves. Justice and injustice, Mercy and Cruelty are distinguished by the fundamental constitution of our beings, and can never be equal competitors to a Rational approbation. A man may as well say, that the determinations that men make upon the plainest demonstrations depend not upon the intrinsic certainty of the Rational faculty, as to say, their determinations about good and evil do not so. For the one lie, every jot, as connate to the Judgment of the Rational faculty as the other. A corrupt vicious man has the Judgment of all unbiassed Reason against him, as much as a false conclusion in Mathematicks: And a Virtuous man for him, as much as the most evident demonstrable Truth. No man (of untainted intellectuals) can equally esteem a Religious *Socrates*, and a profane *Caligula*, and a sensual *Sardanapalus*, and a virtuous *Cato*. Many things appear to us in themselves intrinsically good, and so oblige us from the dictates of Reason, and those primary statutes of Nature, and no positive Law can alter or supersede the Obligation. That Children should obey their Parents, and not Parents their Children, has no indifferency in it; nor can the

obligation
 Can or p
 be vene
 as himse
 Deity for
 and I wou
 our natural
 from the innat
 ben admit th
 doing, 'tis co
 strine, and v
 Providence.
 he falls under
 at the plea
 that depend
 her the I
 f the being
 uch a being
 can sure the
 it be not
 different to
 ing or no,
 but make
 do their Pi
 told we ma
 lency, we
 Epicura
 'twas no
 at the fa

the Obligation be removed, or inverted by any Custom or positive Law, that the Deity should be venerated is a Statute of Nature. *Epicurus* himself confesseth *we are to venerate the Deity for its excellency*. But upon what ground I would know? If upon the ground of our natural light, and an Obligation arising from the innate dictates of Reason, he must then admit the Laws of Nature; and, by so doing, 'tis certain he destroys his own Doctrine, and will be forced to acknowledge a Providence. If barely upon positive Law, he falls under this horrible absurdity, to make it at the pleasure of *Men* (for so are all things that depend meerly upon positive Law) whether the Deity shall be so venerated or no. If the being of a Deity, and the excellency of such a being, be established by natural light, I am sure the *Veneration* of him is so too; and if it be not so established, but made to be indifferent to believe whether there be such being or no, Men may then by their own pleasure make and unmake their Gods, as they do their Pictures and Statues. When we are told we must venerate the Deity for its excellency, we are told that which is true; but as *Epicurus* did circumstantiate this Doctrine, 'twas not like to produce much Religion; for, at the same time, he denies the being of all na-

tural Laws, and makes all things in themselves, indifferent, and also denies all Providence, and any future Estate after this life, by which all rewards and punishments are excluded; so that the *Epicurean* Religion is in the very foundation of it wholly Precarious, and depends upon the pleasure of men, or else destructive to it self and its own Principles. The Deity is to be venerated for its excellency (sayes the *Epicureans*) that is, if Men please to make Laws it shall be so; for otherwise, 'tis, in it self indifferent. If they say, 'tis not indifferent, but that we are obliged so to do by a natural determination of Reason; that's an acknowledging of the Law of Nature, and therein an admission of Providence. To say the Deity must be venerated, and at the same time to say that all actions and things are in themselves indifferent is plainly to say, there are no stated rules for this veneration, farther than positive Laws make them, and that a man may practise any thing, the very worst of things (supposing positive Laws not to forbid them) and yet be a Religious venerator of the Deity; the admission of which is lothsome to all Mankind. To say that a Man must venerate the Deity, and yet to annex no reward to the doing of it, nor any punishment to the not doing of it, here nor hereafter,

after, is to prepare men to be Religious by telling them before hand, if they be so, it shall be no whit the better for them, and if they be not so, it shall not be one jot the worse. This notion of *Epicurus* (which yet is the whole of his Divinity) so circumstantiated, seems to me so weak an attempt toward any thing of Religion, that I rather think of him as *Cicero* does, *That he was a man perfectly without any Religion, and had no belief of a Deity at all.* For so says he of him, in the end of his first Book *De Nat. Deor.* *Verius est igitur illud nimirum quod familiaris omnium nostrum Posidonius disseruit. In libro quinto De natura Deorum. Nullos esse Deos Epicuro videri: quaq; is de Diis immortalibus dixerit invidia detestanda gratia dixisse.*

Two things (of which the whole world, in all ages, have had experience) doe evidently discover the falshood of this position, that all things are in themselves alike to mankind, till custome and positive Law make a difference. First, VVe find men passing a judgment upon themselves in the Closet of their own *breasts*, accusing and excusing themselves about matters no way connizable and no way determined by any positive Law, but meerly guided herein by the unavoidable evidence that their own Reason gives in concerning the

good or evil of things. In all times and ages this Truth hath been established. For as *Cicero* says truly, *Time wears out errors of opinion, but confirms all Natural truths.* Every mans own reason carries an innate condemnation in it to some things as evil, and an approbation of others as good, and this no way founded in Customes or Laws of times or places, but in the very faculty of Reason it self, and is neither Created nor can be Abrogated by any thing humane. For, as *Philo* says well, *Lex mentiri nescia est recta ratio, quæ Lex non ab hoc aut ab illo mortali mortalis, non in Chartis aut Columnis ex animis ex anima, sed corrumpi nescia, quippe ab immortalī natura insculpta in immortalī intellectu.* If there were no Laws but positive, and what had their rise among men, were men under no obligation to the natural Light of their own beings; How can we conceive rational creatures to make a Conscience to themselves about things no way determined by any such positive Laws? What mens Laws reach not, no man can be reasonably thought to be concern'd in Conscience about, if there be no Superiour Law of God; because, where there is no Law there can be no offence, and so no foundation of Guilt. Nor is it conceivable that custome can be the foundation of such Conscience in men,

men; and of that different *Judgment* they make to themselves of things, from whence that Conscience ariseth; because the principle upon which men go in these natural determinations are *generally* the *same* and agreed to by *all*. And 'tis highly unreasonable to suppose the whole World should every where agree in a custome of judging things to be otherwise then indeed they be, and subject themselves in their own breasts to such an erroneous Judgment, and that the constant determination of the publick reason of the world, that some things are in themselves good and others are in themselves evil, was at first founded in a mistake, and that that mistake became customary and universal. This is a thing that carries the utmost of improbability in it, and is in effect, to say *mankind* is not *reasonable*, and to put the *Fool* upon the whole World. Besides, the determinations of our Reason about the good or evil of things, are at the present justified to us to be pure, and abstracted from all byas, either from custome or from positive Laws, from the nature of the things themselves and the most genuine judgment of Reason it self in its judging of them. And he that will say that we are no way certain but that our best judgment about good and evil may be, for ought we know, grounded upon

custome & so mistaken, may as well say that all other judgment is so too: And so in effect say, we are no way sure but that all the reason of the world's nothing else but a great *customary mistake*

Secondly, There are natural Laws, by which things are in themselves differenced, proved to be *previous* to all positive Laws; Because all positive Laws appear plainly to have their rise from those primary Laws of Nature, and to suppose them. The common principles of Natures Laws have been the common principles of all positive Laws every where. How different soever positive Laws have been amongst themselves in other things, yet the Grand Maxims of Nature founded upon that innate distinction of good and evil men are born withall have been universally admitted by all *Legislators*. General effects, we say, must have general causes. And that general consent we find in all positive Laws to such natural Maxims, does evidently declare such Maxims to be the Universal sentiments of mankind, and those original Laws annexed to the beings of men in their first frame and constitution, by which things in themselves are primarily discriminated antecedently to all positive Laws, and from whence all positive Laws have their subsequent rise.

Should this *Epicurean* doctrine be admitted,
That

These things
were alike,
custome,
it;
the second to
relative to
thought all the
the whole wor
good or evil,
obliged farch
prevailed upo
originally in
neither good
different wh
makers, or
is indifferen
ut, and ha
it, my ob
no. For i
should be any
n, and civi
good or ill
different (a
whether I sh
be in them
men, by p
otherwise
positive
differenc

That all things are originally and in their own nature alike, till differenced by positive Law or Custome, three things would evidently result from it; The first ruinous to all policy, The second to all Religion, And the third destructive to both. First, No Man that thought all things originally indifferent, and the whole world and all the actions of it, as to good or evil, to be *Rasa tabula*, could ever be obliged farther then *force* or his own *interest* prevailed upon him. For if all things be originally in themselves indifferent, and have been neither good nor ill in them, 'twas then indifferent whether there should be any *Law-makers*, or any *Laws made*. Authority it self is indifferent; and if that be it self indifferent, and have neither intrinsecal good nor evil in it, my *obedience* must needs be indifferent too. For if it be indifferent whether there should be any such thing as civil authority, or no, and civil Authority have no real internal good or ill annexed to it, it must needs be indifferent (as to matter of inward Conscience) whether I should obey it or no. If all things be in themselves indifferent, 'tis impossible for men, by positive Laws, to make any thing otherwise; because the power by which those positive Laws are made, is, in its nature, indifferent too, and has neither essential good nor

nor ill belonging to it. And if so, it must needs be indifferent to me, whether I obey it or not. For, the things they command or forbid are, in their own nature, indifferent, and the power commanding is, it self, indifferent, as to its own Being, whether it should so command or no! For although a thing in it self and all its circumstances wholly indifferent ceaseth to be so to me, when commanded or forbid by a positive Law, because of the conscience I ought to have of the authority commanding or forbidding, as having an intrinsical good in it, to which I am positively obliged, and as a thing in its own nature obligatory to me, yet, were that Authority wholly indifferent in it self, in its being, whether it should be or no, and had no essential good or ill in its constitution, it must needs be indifferent to me whether I should obey it or not! There can never be any good or ill in obedience or disobedience, where there is a perfect indifferency in the being of that Power that requires it. Secondly, If all things were, to mankind, in themselves alike and indifferent, and there were no such original distinction of good and evil made in the rational nature, 'twere impossible ever to frame any amiable or excellent *Idea* of God. 'Twere all one whatever we thought of him; We might as well think him *cruel* and *unjust*,
as

is manifest
we co fr
diction
in break
it must
What exce
and from v
my such t
things are
dion of g
this max
put a ro
well-think
Religion
and best
thought
prehensio
this, 'tis
And this
(but upo
it no one
men, be
to their
and ind
in the ra
and m
it self
that is
God.

as *merciful* and *just*. For, we have no other way to frame an *Idea* of God, but from that distinction of good and evil we make in our own breasts. When the *Epicureans* tell us *We must venerate the Deity for its excellency*, What excellency is it we can ascribe to God? and from whence can we derive the notion of any such thing? If, to our own reasons, all things are alike, and there is no innate distinction of good and evil in the rational nature, this maxime of the *Epicureans* does, in truth, put a total end to all well-doing, and to all well-thinking, and does utterly extinguish all Religion amongst Mankind. The Noblest and best ground of all Religion is good thoughts of God, arising from an amiable apprehension of him in our minds. Without this, 'tis impossible to be truly Religious. And this is utterly impossible ever to be made, (but upon gross Delusion and mistake) if no one thing be, in the true judgment of men, better than another, but all things, as to their good and evil in themselves, equal and indifferent. 'Tis that distinction founded in the rational nature between good and bad, and an ability arising from thence to frame to it self an *Idea* of excellency and perfection, that is the ground of all right conceptions of God. And indeed, by finding things distinguished

guished in our own rational nature, we come to know they are eternally distinguished in Gods Nature: Because he himself is the Author of our rational nature. And 'tis not reasonable to conceive he should create a nature contrary to his own. And so we know there is not only a Reason in our own Breasts why some things are good, and some things are evil, but there is an eternal Reason in the nature of God why they are so! What I think good, I must necessarily think agreeable to God. And what I think evil, I must needs judge *contrary* to him; or else I do not answer the original notion my reason gives me of his being. And so, by the distinction I find made of things in mine own rational Nature, I come to know there is the same Eternal distinction in Gods Nature, and so an unalterable Obligation arising from thence; because my Reason tells me, Gods nature must be agreeable to what I think most excellent by the judgment of that faculty God has made me withall. And of this I am as well assured as I am of Gods being; for the same faculty that tells me God *Is*, tells me also his Nature must needs be agreeable to what my reason tells me is in it self Holy and Good, and directly opposite to whatever it tells me is in it self Evil. Thirdly, were it Custom and Positive Laws that

that did
Actions
must be
avoided
Laws must
of things,
and Evil
that is,
to be in
Vice.
Actions,
adjudged
whereof
of it would
And even
Reason
ders it
to be.
It would
self Ep
how the
and the
continues
never a
fell out
it, how
their o
be m
mon

that did only constitute the difference of Actions and Things, that difference must needs be regulated thereby. And 'twill then unavoidably follow that Custom and Positive Laws might possibly invert the whole frame of things, and that universal opinion of Good and Evil the World is now possessed with; that is, *Honesty, Truth and Virtue* might come to be in the place of *Wickedness, Falshood and Vice*. And those we now think the *Best* Actions, reckoned the *Worst*, and the *Worst* adjudged to be the *Best*. The very mention whereof would be as *Nauseous*, as the practise of it would prove *Ruinous* to humane Nature. And every man carries about him, in his own Reason such an innate abhorrency of it as renders it utterly impossible, upon any terms, ever to be.

It would be also a task too hard for the wisest *Epicurean* to give any rational account how the World (without a Divine disposal, and the admission of Providence) should be continued in that orderly frame we see it! never any such thing as the order of the world fell out by *chance*. 'Twere absurd to suppose it, how all things (even some contrary to their own Nature and proper tendency) should be made so *subservient* as they are to a common end. 'Tis not possible for a rational Eye

to view over the general *Oeconomy* of the world, arising from the regular motion of each particular, and exclude the influence of Divine Wisdom from it. If we look up, of how admirable consideration is the constant course of the Heavens, and the suitable influences of the Heavenly Bodies to the good of things here below! though the motion by the Equator only had been more simple and direct, yet we see they have also an *Oblique* motion, whereby, with more variety, they dispence their favours to the World. The motions of the Stars *Eccentric* and *Epicyclike*, as the best observers of them find, not only declare the virtue of their own Materials, but plainly point to us the regulation of a superior Agent; which seeing how far they are from the reach of all humane power, can be no other but the Divine Being. If we look downward, we find the Sea and the Waters a standing Monument of Providence. The Sea kept within Bounds, and not suffered to exceed them, restrained from the natural tendency of its own Being; which 'tis plain no humane power could effect. *Aristotle* in his Book of *Wonders*, owns himself a *Convert* to Providence, upon the single consideration that the Land was not drowned in the Waters, and the Earth overwhelmed with the Sea, which

which
be. Sa
Provide
which
Quality
must ne
the Air,
to one
Earth,
useful,
serves
whole
moving
sustain
Cohesi
Eyes,
parts o
manage
Provide
cular E
ing the
move
ligent
Creat
both o
they a
we se
tellig
riour

which without a Divine Power must needs be. *Strabo* observes the same necessity of Providence from the position of the Waters, which (says he) if you respect only their Quality, and suppose them left to themselves, must needs take place between the Earth and the Air, when as now we behold them confined to one proper Chanel, and interfused in the Earth, so far as to make it more fruitful and useful, nay, we find the Water as *Grotius* observes in subserviency to the good of the whole against its own Nature, sometimes moving upwards, being so composed as to sustain it self in such motion, by a continued *Cohesion* of parts. Wheresoever we cast our Eyes, the whole of the World, in all the parts of it, does evidently own it self to the manage and product of a wise and excellent Providence, all things moving towards particular Ends, and all those particular Ends issuing themselves into one Common End. To move to an End is the plain effect of an Intelligent Being; And therefore, when we see Creatures without intelligence still moving both to particular and general Ends, 'tis plain they are directed by some intelligence. And we see Creatures Rational, and that have Intelligence moving and acting to Ends superior to their own intelligence, and which them-

themselves knew not of nor intended, and yet their actings and motions towards them regular; 'tis plain they are conducted by a higher Intelligence. And this in both cases, can be no other but the *highest Intelligence*, who at once comprehends *all Ends* and *all Means* tending to those Ends; which is God himself.

'Tis likewise an irrefragable proof of Providence, that many things have come to pass in this World that have been evidently *super-natural*, and beyond all humane ability to effect; which could never have been, if God be so withdrawn from the World as to be no way an actor in it. What will the *Epicureans* say to all the *Miracles* that have at any time been wrought? and to such things as have come to pass beyond all product of Nature? to deny the fact of such things, and to say they have not been, is at once to impeach all humane Testimony, and to discard the credit of all History. If we admit them, we must needs confess they are the effect of Gods supreme power, and the evident Works of his hands in a providential way; and if so, we shall soon dispatch with *Epicurus*, and spoil his fictitious retirement of God in the Heavens, and bring down the Divine Majesty to an open converse with Mankind, and indeed undeniably establish

both
over this w
Two thi
first, L
means find
nal of Pro
over the V
thing bene
for him to
this inferio
every little
(as Pliny
disorder
from his
form the
historij: C
tion.
things in
suffering;
ness succe
so often b
not belie
above, a
under th
lent attr
The
dimin
with it
tion, C

bliss both his care of, and his supreme Rule over this whole World.

Two things there are upon which *Epicurus* at first, *Lucretius*, *Pliny*, and all the *Epicureans* since, have chiefly justified their denial of Providence, and Gods supreme Rule over the World. *First*, (say they) 'tis a thing beneath the excellent Being of God, for him to concern himself with the affairs of this inferiour world, and to take notice of every little passage here below; nor can he (as *Pliny* sayes) be supposed (without great disorder to himself, and being withdrawn from his own delight and content) to perform the charge *tam multiplicis & tristis Ministerij*: Of so multiplicitious and ungrateful a function. *Secondly*, (say they) the posture of things in this World is such, good men often suffering, and bad men prospering: wickedness succeeding, and Virtue miscarrying; 'tis so often *bene malis & male bonis*, that we cannot believe this World to be governed from above, and that all the affairs of it should be under the conduct of such perfect and excellent attributes as those we ascribe to God.

The first is soon answered, 'Tis an absurd diminution of infiniteness, and inconsistent with it, to limit or distinguish its comprehension, God hath an infinite Comprehension,

and cannot but know all things together, or else his Knowledge were not infinite. Nor can there be any distinction made in the manner of his comprehension; great things and small things are all alike, and upon even terms, as to his comprehension and Knowledge of them. Nothing can be above him or below him in any such respect: 'Tis foolish to say any thing is too mean for God to take Cognizance of; because an universal Cognizance of all things, past, present, and to come, is included and necessarily implied in the infinity of his Knowledge. So far the mistake is plain and visible; nothing can possibly happen, of which we can say God takes no notice: But supposing all things that come to pass are known to him, yet (say the *Epicureans*) 'tis not fit to conceive, he any way concerns himself about them, or that he will so far trouble or discompose himself, as to undertake the Rule and Regulation of them; which lazy, slothful dream of *Epicurus*, above all his other Hypotheses, has exposed him to the just contempt of all sober and intelligent men; 'tis so gross and unworthy a conception of the supreme Being, and so great an indignity offered unto him, and most evidently contrary to all those notions that result from the true exercise of our Reasons about him

him, and
ways.
First, I
God cannot
nor do any
own Being
his Being,
But to say
is, can do
ing to do
(I speak
on of wh
mitted po
may de
his power
but a v
dent to
excellent
God can
ever is n
and so m
without
his own
essential
and essen
fection,
ever be
but ha
to his

him, and that will easily appear several ways.

First, I acknowledge there are some things God cannot do, God cannot deny himself, nor do any thing against the Nature of his own Being, That results from the perfection of his Being, and is included in the necessity of it: But to say that whatsoever God can do; that is, can do, as being no way contrary to his Being to do, and so has a possibility, he may do (I speak not of the bare Imaginary supposition of what God can do in respect of his unlimited power; for so we may conceive he may destroy the World in a Moment; but his power cannot be actually so exerted; that's but a vain fantasm, unless it be correspondent to his Justice, his Mercy, and his other excellent attributes) but to say, whatever God can do in such a sense; that is, whatever is not inconsistent with his Being to do, and so may be done by him, he cannot do without trouble to himself, and disorder to his own excellent Nature, is to deny the essentiality of his Being: The inseperable and essential property of Gods Being is perfection. Now if he cannot perfectly act whatever he can act, he is not essentially perfect, but has a possibility of imperfection annexed to his Being. To say God could govern this

World if he pleased, 'twere no way contradictory to his Being to do it; but yet if he should do it, it would trouble and discompose him, is to deny his perfection, and plainly admit him capable of imperfection, which is directly opposite to all true notions of his Being; 'tis to suppose, God cannot perfectly do whatever can be done by him, and to suppose perfection not to accompany the utmost possibility of his acting, which is to deny his perfection, and consequently the most inseparable property of his Being. Nor can any man say, the Government of this World, in it self considered, can have any contrariety in it to Gods Being; because Government in its own Nature must needs be most suitable to his Being, and 'tis the certain way to bring the whole World into perfect conformity to him. And to say, 'tis contrary to his Being; because it would be a trouble to him, is plainly to say, 'tis contrary to his Being; because his Being is *imperfect*.

Secondly, This is to measure out *Infinite-ness* (which can have no measure) by *Finite-ness*. 'Tis in short, to measure out God to our selves by our *own Line*; and when we acknowledge his Being to be compleat in all Infinite perfections, to measure out the actings of those perfections by our own greatest im-
per-

perfection
less reason
tions we
things of
finite and
infinite, vif
Acting.
Beings th
and below
where th
infinite
an even
bates; a
perfection
in what
ble of t
perfect
lopher
World,
would tr
in other
God, w
govern
Epilaw
be reck
ulous
mies
Meas
the-
b

perfections; and what can be more vain and less reasonable, then to carry up those distinctions we make in our own Actings, to the Actings of God, whom we acknowledge infinite and perfect, when those distinctions arise, visibly from our own imperfection in Acting. 'Tis the limited extent of our own Beings that makes us reckon things *above* us, and *below* us; no such distinction can be made where there is infiniteness of Knowledge, and infiniteness of power. All things are under an even consideration to such infinite Attributes; and 'tis because of our own great imperfections that labour and trouble attends us in what we do: and shall we suppose God capable of that, in the exerting of his infinite and perfect Attributes? 'Twas most unlike a Philosopher to say, God would not govern the World, nor take any care of it; because it would trouble him so to do. 'Twas plainly in other terms, to utter this contradiction, God, who is infinitely perfect, would not govern the World, because he is imperfect. *Epicurus*, by this Divinity of his, deserves to be reckoned with such of the profane and fabulous Poets, who usually ascribed the *Infirmities* (nay, the *debaucheries*) of the Worst Men to the Best of their Gods, and transferred the highest notions they had of their Gods to

contradi-
he should
pose him,
ly admit
is direct.
is Being;
do what
pose per
t possibi
his perfe
seperabl
man say
self con
to God
own Na
is Being
he whole
n. And
because
y to say
his Being

Infinite
y Finite
God to
n we ac
n all In
e acting
test im
pa

very ill men; and amongst such *Cicero* ranks him, and concludes against his Divinity with this very good position. *Nihil est quod Deus efficere non potest, & nullo sine labore.*

Thirdly, If the happiness of the Deity lies in a total retreat to his own perfections, and the concerns of the world would be a trouble to him. If that be a sufficient Reason against all Providence, 'tis much more so against all Creation, and whoever upon that account does with *Epicurus* deny Gods providential Rule and Dominion, is engaged to embrace the whole of his other Doctrines against Creation: for would it trouble and discompose the Deity to Rule the World now, it must needs do so to make it before. If that Reason be good against Providence now, 'twas good against Creation at first; either God acted against the grand Principle of his own felicity then, or else 'tis consistent with his Providence now. Besides that, 'tis Childish to think God would make any thing too *high* or too *low* for his own Dominion; or that he should Create a World that would be a trouble to himself to Govern: Nor can we imagine that any thing God thought fit at first to make, and be himself the Author of, should ever be unworthy of his care, or beneath his Regulation. 'Twere to impeach his wisdom
in

making, or
what himself
we know a
ing Consequ
He sa
open and con
pable that G
mice Comp
not such a
Consequences
his wise, or
trouble to hi
any thing fr
what God sh
should not
under his
to his De
own excell
over-ruled
End,
The ord
dece, from
Action a
the worst
ping, a
which th
have b
so far it
colore,

in *making*, or his *Goodness* in *not regarding* what himself at first *produced*. God must needs know also from everlasting all the ensuing *Consequences* of what he at the first made. He saw, *uno intuitu*, whatever would happen and come to pass. And 'tis no way supposable that God (with such afore-sight and infinite *Comprehension* of all things) should *make* such a *World*, the future *Effects* and *Consequences* whereof should be unworthy his *notice*, or unfit for him to *dispose*, or a trouble to him to *regard*. Or indeed, that any thing should ever come to pass, from what God first gave an *Existence* to, that should not naturally and necessarily fall under his *Regulation*, and be most suitable to his *Dominion*, and the exertion of his own excellent *Attributes*, and be, at last, over-ruled by him to some wise and excellent *End*.

The other *Objection* made against *Providence*, from the *various successes* all humane *Actions* are accompanied with; sometimes the worst *Actions*, and the worst *Men* prospering, and the best miscarrying, is that which the greatest opposers of *Providence* have still most applauded themselves in. And so far it prevailed with some *Philosophers* heretofore, that although they admitted of *Pro-*

vidence in all *natural* things, supposing they could not be whole without it, yet they much doubted, if not wholly denyed it, in all things *Moral* and *Political*. 'Tis from hence, no doubt, that the greatest *Atheism* in the world hath arisen. Men have taken occasion from hence not only to dispute the notion of Providence, but to question the *Being* of *God himself*; thinking them (as indeed they are) inseperable Relatives; and not only upon a general consideration of the various and uncertain disposal of things; but Men have also taken up Pikes against Providence and Religion upon *particular* occasions; because their own Interests were not gratified thereby. Hence it was that *Diagoras* first set up for an *Atheist*; because the Gods did not immediately strike a perjured Person dead in the place, as he desired. Hence it was that *Cato* (though a Stoical asserter of Providence before) when he saw the Affairs of the *Roman* State decay under the conduct of *Pompey*, whom he esteemed a Patriot of his Country, and wished well to, and beheld *Caesar* prospering in his attempts to what he thought a tyranny, he falls foul upon Providence, and professed, that he saw a fallacious instability in the Government of the Gods; That *Pompey* was ever succesful when he did

no good
prospered wh
vision of h
in Tal
and Provid
many goo
particular, th
mish, and h
ing aside all
private Inter
driven to a
(which yet
ny and free
World is w
to this Ob
and partic
i.

As God
undeniab
Author of i
ber to man
and made it
we should
capacity no
dust of Inf
Rule over
Evidence
ner of h
far out-

no good with his victories, but never prospered when he implied his Armies for the freedom of his Countrey. Hence it was that *Cotta* in *Tully* makes so great an Harangue against Providence. That the two *Scipio's* and so many good Patriots had *miscarried*, and in particular, that his Uncle *Rutilius* was banished, and his friend *Drusus* slain. But setting aside all those particular occasions, and private Interests, upon which men have been driven to a disgust of the notion of Providence, (which yet have been, and still are very many and frequent) The *general* course of the World is visibly such as gives a real Ground to this Objection : And therefore a distinct and particular Answer ought to be given to it.

As God, in making the World has left us undeniable Evidence, that he himself is the Author of it, but yet has left us without an Answer to many questions men may ask about it, and made it very suitable to our reason to think we should be so left, and to suppose a finite capacity not fully able to comprehend the product of Infinite Wisdom and Power, so in his *Rule* over the World we have undeniably Evidence that he does *Rule*; but in the *manner* of his doing it we see many passages that far out-go our comprehension. If any man say,

say, that in Gods first *make* of the World we acquiesce singly in his *Sovereignty*, nor need we go farther therein then the bare act of his Will; but in his *Rule* of the World 'tis not so; there we expect the visible effects of his Justice, suitable to those natural Laws he has given to us, and that capacity of judging between just and unjust, by which we ascend upward, and come to be ascertained, that there is a supreme and perfect Justice in God. I answer, 'tis true that Gods Will was the great Reason, at first, of the *make* of the world; but yet we must look upon his *Will* as the Effect of his *wisdom*, and it cannot be otherwise; God could not *will* to make any thing that would not be *Wisely* made, when it was made, nor can we suppose he should. And yet 'twere as reasonable to deny Gods *make* of the World; because I cannot see the visible Effects of his Wisdom in every part of it, as to deny his *Rule* of the World; because in every passage of it his Justice is not visible to me. All the Philosophers heretofore agreed to this, as a general Truth, that *Nature* produced nothing in vain: And yet never any nor all of them could give a distinct account of the Reason and Use of every particular. If there be sufficient ground to assure me, that God made the World in the *general*, 'tis absurd

World
ty, nor
re act of
orld 'tis
ffects of
Laws he
judging
e ascend
ed, tha
in God
was th
world
the E
e other
ay thin
n it w
An
ds mal
he visi
art of
became
t visible
etofor
hat Ne
never
accom
rticula
ne, the
'tis ab
sunt

furd to question the Wisdom or the Reason of any Particular. So if there be Evidence sufficient to establish Gods general Providence over the whole, his Justice in Particulars is thereby necessarily implied. The being of Providence in general is not only proved upon such rational grounds as every unprejudiced man must needs acquiesce in, but in many things we are experimentally convinced of the Being of it, from the Effects of it. He that denies the existence of Providence, can admit but of two ways, by which any thing can be supposed to come to pass; either from the Moral determinations of Men and their Actions thereupon, or else from some purely *Natural Cause*. Now 'tis evident that many things have and do come to pass in a visible judicial way, which have not their rise from any humane Judgment, nor can, with any good Reason, be derived from any natural operation, and can be ascribed to nothing else but Gods supreme Judgment. Virtue and Religion have been often rewarded, and wickedness brought to a due punishment, before Mens Eyes in this World, by ways unthought of and undesigned by any, and out of the reach of all humane Authority, and in such a manner as no man, impartially judging, can possibly imagine to come to pass

pass by a meerly casual conjunction of natural Causes, but must needs acknowledge an effect of Divine Justice therein. And of this we are informed by the Records of all Ages; and no one Age passeth without some experience of it.

This objection (how great soever it may seem to be) will be sufficiently removed in every candid opinion, if two things be made appear. First, That there is good ground upon which to establish the belief of a providence in *general*, which hath been proved already. And Secondly, that a satisfactory account may be given how the present course of the world and this providence may very well consist together. And this latter may be done by the consideration of two things; First, our own great Incapacity to judge of the whole of providence, or of very many parts of it. And secondly, the rational supposition of a *Future State*. The first ought to make us cautious not to impeach providence hastily, nor to deny it when we cannot fully comprehend it. The second ought fully and finally to satisfy us in all such cases where we see Gods providence and his justice are not in this world reconcileable. For the first, How reasonable is it to conceive that the ways and methods of God in his providence should not be

le fully gra
his so man
times by
laught ab
de harmon
things to a
line infini
produced.
God Rule
Knowledge
made abili
the whole,
Gods pro
and that fo
knows th
Men in
well as th
proceeds a
wire Circ
we are no
passages o
his proces
to judg o
tain of th
Gods dete
grounds
signs to
World
and 'tis

be fully grasped by our comprehension, when he is so much above us in those excellent attributes by which they are contrived and brought about. The Rule of the world and the harmony of providence in conducting all things to a *common end*, is an effect of the same infinity by which the world was at first produced. 'Tis unreasonable for us, when God Rules, to expect an exact and perfect Knowledge of all his proceedings. No humane abilities can create a competent Judge of the whole, or of very many particular parts of Gods providential Rule over the World, and that for these three Reasons. First, God knows the *Aims, Ends and Intentions* of all Men in what they do; he sees the *inside* as well as the *outside* of the whole World, and proceeds according to the compleatness and intire Circumstances of every Action. This we are no way capable of, and so, in many passages of his Providence, no fit Judges of his proceedings. 'Tis a great piece of folly to judge of Conclusions, when we are uncertain of the Premises; and to call in question Gods determinations, when we know not the grounds of them. Secondly, God has designs to accomplish and bring about in this World, of which we are totally ignorant, and 'tis very unwise to find fault with what God

God does, and be angry that we cannot comprehend it when we know nothing of those Ends 'tis designed to. 'Twas weakly done of *Cato*, and a great defection from his discretion, to fall foul upon Providence; because he could not find out a Reason why *Cæsar* had the conquest of *Pompey*, when he must needs be ignorant of that future *Monarchy* (and all the Consequences of it) God designed to set up in *Rome*, upon the foundation of his Successes. We see often, by a subsequent course of Providence, great Reason for that of which we could give no account at first. The future Events of good Mens sufferings often reveal to us a sufficient Reason for it, and reconcile mens opinions to the Wisdom and Justice of Providence. The impunity of ill Men in the worst Actions becomes sometimes very intelligible to us even in this World, by the after disposal of things. This we have excellently discoursed of in *Plutarch's* incomparable Treatise *De sera Numinis vindicta*. Had the famous *Constantine* suffered what was due to the eminent sins of his Youth, what a loss had the World had of the Virtues of his riper years? and as *Plutarch* tells the *Athenians*, if *Themistocles* had been punished as the enormities of his Youth deserved, and *Miltiades* for his rebellion in *Chersonesus*, where had

been

been (sayes he
no afterwards
on the
for Enrime
ment we
indial action
Men proceed.
know what an
has the whole
has not only
but to the
of his Actin
Thirdly. T
which (unle
sing to us
prehend.
bottom whe
A rare contr
ious piece o
all particula
the beauty
of the worl
providencia
some depen
not to be
No One
others;
thers fro
Each p

been (sayes he) those great Victories, those two afterwards obtained in the Plains of *Marathon* on the Coasts of *Arlesia*? and at the River *Eurimedon*? The truth is, in all humane Judgment we are bounded by particulars. Individual actions are the Grounds upon which Men proceed. Nor can they look forward to know what any will be hereafter. But God has the *whole* of every Man before him, and has not only respect to the *All* of every Action, but to the *All* of every *Man*, in the *whole* of of his *Actings* from the *First* to the *Last*. Thirdly. There is a *Harmony* in Providence, which (unless we knew *All*, from its *Beginning* to its *Ending*) we can never fully comprehend. 'Tis one intire *System*, a compleat *Bottom* wherein all *Ends* are exactly wound up: A rare contrivance of *Divine Wisdom*: A curious piece of Divine Workmanship, wherein all particulars are so Interwoven as to make up the beauty of the whole. All the passages of the world, from first to last, have, in the providential Dominion of God over them, some dependency each upon other, and are not to be fully judged off singly, and a part. No One Action but relates to Millions of others; nay, has some reference to all others from the first to the last of the world. Each particular hath some reference to the *whole*

whole, like the Parts of a Natural Body, where every Part refers to the Whole : And is not, in its use, to be fully comprehended without an exact knowledge of the Whole. Every part of Providence hath somewhat in it Relative to all the rest. Though God be Just in each particular, yet he still executes his Justice to every part with reference to the Whole ; And so, Times and Orders all particulars that the *beautiful* season of every part is, when it bears its exact proportion to the *Oeconomy* of the Whole. Nor can we suppose this to be otherwise, but that God, who by an Infinite comprehension had all things present and before him, should so rank and dispose them, that at last the whole business of the World, should appear but One complicated and orderly united *Means* to bring about the first designed *Ends*.

This consideration of our own incapacity to make a full and compleat Judgment of the whole, or of many parts of Divine Providence, ought to prevent such rash Censures as Men are too apt to make upon it : And to persuade them not to *deny* it, where they cannot fully *comprehend* it : And to answer, in many cases, the doubts men may propose to themselves about this matter ; but does not answer this Objection fully. Because 'tis not to be denied,

denied, but
in cases where
there are vi
in this W
mon I say
natural to fu
after this life
Providence a
that an Objec
ny the Bein
these two g
a general Pro
vidence prove
son to belie
have to belie
case, where
World, a
Justice tog
the one by
be rationally
beyond this
likely recon
in the adm
any way m
of such a fut
evidence, it
has also m
appurtenanc
upon oth

denied, but that there are very many particular cases wherein Gods Justice and his Providence are visibly not to be reconciled together in this World. And upon that consideration I say 'tis much more reconcileable and natural to suppose the Being of a future *state* after this life (by which all Objections against Providence are fully answered) then to make that an Objection against Providence, and deny the Being of it thereupon, and that upon these two grounds. First, the existence of a *general* Providence is, upon convincing evidence proved to us. We have as good Reason to believe God *Rules* the World, as we have to believe that he is *Just*. And in that case, when we find we cannot, here in this World, accommodate his *Rule* and his *Justice* together, 'tis not reasonable to *oppose* the one by the other (when neither can be rationally denied) but to admit a *state* beyond this World, by which they are both safely reconciled. Secondly, there is nothing in the admission of a future *state*, in it self any way unreasonable: Nay, the existence of such a future *state* after this life, besides the evidence it has from the notion of Providence, has also many other rational proofs peculiarly appurtenant to it, and is a thing in it self, upon other grounds, highly probable. He

F

that

that will bottom a denial of Providence singly upon this Objection, must prove that there is no state of things after this life, or at least, have it granted to him. The proof of it is impossible, and the grant of it were very unreasonable, when 'tis a natural and necessary consequent to all that rational proof that is made of a Providence in general, and I cannot deny the one without rejecting the other; the thing in its own Nature, is greatly credible, and has been believed in all Ages, not only by the greatest part of the wisest and best, but even of the rudest and most barbarous common sentiment, which strongly tend to perswade us the belief of it is founded in the dictates of right Reason, and the common Sentiments of Nature.

'Tis to be taken as an undeniable Truth, that the existence of Providence, and the Being of a future state have a necessary dependency each upon other, and are no way separable. If there be a Providence, there must be a future state after this life. And if there be a state hereafter, it must relate to a Providence here: The *Epicureans* therefore deny both. *Epicurus* under all his pressures made his retreat to this Maxime, *That there had been a time when we were not in Being, and there would be a time when we should*
 exist

can no more.
 the World
 and prove,
 Providence here
 to discern
 the exist
 ing, will be rati
 de other two.
 Rule: Infinite
 if he do Rule,
 rewards and p
 Platarch observ
 confirms Provi
 the immortal
 be taken as
 the great fun
 legion will
 from the regu
 in.

Upon the
 roots is Go
 World estab
 from
 com his char
 two wide c
 first is the
 given of
 World,
 think C

exist no more. Of how little a signification to the World the bare notion of a Deity would prove, abstracted from the belief of a Providence here, or any state hereafter, is easie to discern. The Truth is, whoever admits the existence of a *Supreme* and first being, will be rationally forced to acknowledge the other two. If there be a God, he must Rule: Infinite power cannot be set by; and if he do Rule, there must be a reversion of rewards and punishments after this life, so *Plutarch* observes. The same Reason which confirms Providence, doth likewise confirm the immortality of the Soul: And if the one be taken away, the other follows; so that the great fundamentals of all Virtue and Religion will appear sufficiently justified to us from the regular determinations of right Reason.

Upon these and many other invincible proofs is Gods providential Rule over the World established. The true notion of which frees us from the manifold absurdities of *Epicurus* his *chance*, and *Chrysippus* his *destiny*, the two wide extreams on either hand. The first is the poorest account that ever was given of such Oeconomy as we see in this World, and a monstrous piece of folly, to think *Chance* should be *Predominant* whilst

infinite *wisdome* is existing. The other such an unreasonable and abusive fiction of Providence, (if related to God) as renders it inconsistent with the freedom of a Rational Agent. The one denies all providence and makes God to do nothing: The other destroys mans freedom, and makes God to do every thing. Both equally false. 'Tis true, that God Rules over the *Whole*; And 'tis as true that his *Rule* no way destroys the freedom of mans *will*. Nor is the world subjected to any such thing as a *Stoical Fate*, from any necessary connection of causes, but all the actions of men proceed from the free choice and determinations of their own breasts. Every mans own *Will* being the true cause of his own *doings*.

Thus much may serve to silence and shame all the ignorant doubts and profane denials of providence, to assure men there is a God that Rule's in the earth, and to justify the exercise of a supreme *Dominion* over the world. Upon the truth of which the validity of all Divine Laws must necessarily depend. Such who (in the third place) admit the being of God, of Providence, and Religion, but reject the *Christian-religion* and consequently the *Bible*, as not true, and close with some other in opposition to it, against those the whole of
this

of
this discourse
Authority of
god, and the
what themse
from God, b
the world, two
All other Religi
appear to be
such who have
sion will be ab
thereof, freed
rise about it,
of those grow
In the pro
we deal with
to homage
obedience to
it avoided,
in order to the
reasonable
are the
is built, and
us: Because
some Princ
pratum, wit
and by a den
verted. T
way to fix
over it be,

other such
of Prov
ders it is
ational A
dence an
other d
God to
'Tis tru
And 'tis
e freedo
bjected
m any
l the ab
hoice a
Eve
of his on
and shan
denials
God th
e exerci
ld. Up
of all D
d. Suc
e being
out reje
ntly th
ome oth
whole
chi

this discourse will chiefly tend. If the *Divine Authority* of the *Bible* be sufficiently made good, and the *Scriptures* proved in truth to be what themselves tell us they are, *Laws sent us from God, by which he will Rule and judge the world*, two things will result from it. first, *All other Religions* but the *Christian* will thereby appear to be *false and fictitious*. Secondly, Such who have embraced the *Christian Profession* will be abundantly confirmed in the *verity* thereof, freed from all such doubts as may arise about it, and be ascertained of the truth of those *grounds* upon which it is established.

In the prosecution of this matter, when we deal with *Antiscriptural men*, such as pay no homage at all to the *Bible*, nor yield any obedience to its Authority, two things are to be avoided, and ought not to be insisted on, in order to their confutation. First, 'Tis not a reasonable step towards it, to say the *Scriptures* are the *Principle* upon which our *Religion* is *built*, and therefore ought to be *granted* to us: Because, in every particular Science, some *Principles* must be *granted* as the *Substratum*; without which it cannot be upheld, and by a *denial* of which the *being* of it is *subverted*. This unwary demand is the ready way to fix every man in his *own profession* whatever it be, and to prevent the most important

Discourse of Religion amongst all such who have already embraced any Religion; for there is no Religion without some prime Principles upon which 'tis erected, and by the grant of which it will be established. And as we are sure 'twill be equally expected, so there is no better ground upon which it can be denied: Nor no less reason why we should admit the principles of other mens Religion, then they grant ours. And if so, we shall soon come to a full point in all our debates about different Religions. To such who have already closed with the Christian-profession, this holds good. And he that admits not the Scriptures as the first Principle and Rule of all discourse upon any internal point of the Christian-Religion, is not to be disputed with. Because, in disowning that principle, he destroys the being of the Religion he is contending about, and subverts the whole by the manner of his disputing about a part. But when we deal with men out of the Church and Enemies to it, and the doubt is about the Scripture it self, we cannot otherwise defend it then by admitting it a matter Debateable, and endeavouring its justification upon principles common to us both, and such rational grounds as carry in them the greatest aptness to convince such opponents.

'Tis

of
that to be
inquiries after
here must be for
the acknowle
such there can
course, not a
proceed eit
into another,
like ever to com
bate whatever
proved (as it
trouery) by
be still denied
He that oppo
but a bare N
will be lost i
ples therefor
thoughts and
them, and a
tional condit
of two sorts
selves so obv
son that they
approved by
These are su
posed to de
can deny h
discover to
ty, by th

'Tis not to be denied but that in all Rational enquiries after truth and all *humane*-debates, there must be some *common maxims* and *principles* acknowledged on *all sides*, without which there can be no due measures of any discourse, nor any Standard by which a man can proceed either to satisfy himself or convince another, and 'twill be utterly impossible ever to come to a rational end of any debate whatever. For, If *one* thing be to be proved (as it must be where things are in controversy) by *another*, and every thing may be still denied, we must prove *in infinitum*. He that opposeth needs nothing to help him but a bare *Negative*, and he that is to prove will be lost in an endless circle. Some principles therefore there are which govern all mens thoughts and discourses as things *granted* by them, and are of absolute necessity to the rational conduct of the World. And they are of two sorts; First, Such as are in themselves so obviously true to our *Senses* and *Reason* that they gain an *Universal Assent*, and are approved by the common *Vote* of *Mankind*. These are such things as no man can be supposed to deny if he would, no more then he can deny himself to be *Reasonable*; and do discover to us the truth of the rational faculty, by the natural Emanation of which we

fix upon many positions as undoubtedly true and beyond all question or dispute, and from thence measure out the truth of all other things. Therefore *Aristotle* says, that in all acquisition of knowledge there is a proceeding from premisses known and agreed, to conclusions that before were not known nor agreed. These first principles are secured by the innate rectitude of the rational faculty. These prove themselves by their consonancy to the rational Nature, and cannot be otherwise proved, because they are the ground and foundation of all other proof. And of these 'tis true what the Schools say, *Ex posteriori possunt manifestari, non per aliquid prius probari*. Whatever knowledge we find attained to amongst Mankind, 'tis deduced from these first principles, and is a Science subalternated to them. 'Tis from hence that all thoughts and debates are steered to some end, and guided to some conclusion. These principles are not to be confined to any enumeration, being of equal extent with the rational capacity it self, and are occasionally produced by our reason, according to the various objects 'tis conversant about. Nor can any other Character be given of them but that they are *such genuine Issues of Reason, as become self-evident Maxims to the universal Reason.*

Secondly,

if S
Secondly, Th
mongst mankind
wits, and pro
of this first
ples lye more
in reason, and
Inductions; an
Roman Industr
re come at leng
as agreeing to
in the rational
those primary
ly true with
dentally mak
laying them
granted and
other notion
principles a
mankind do
take) are
future debat
but ought no
ples themself
who make i
eroneous a
metaph are i
choran is,
cause a pri
a Mahum

Secondly, There are *acquired* principles amongst mankind, which are taken as granted truths, and proceeded upon as such, that are not of this first nature. These secondary principles lye more remote from the first view of our reason, and are discovered by a chain of *Inductions*; and our assent to them proceeds from an *Industrious exercise of reason*, by which we come at length to acknowledg their verity, as agreeing to that *idea* of truth we find seated in the rational Nature, and corresponding to those primary dictates of Reason, and equally true with them. These things men accidentally make principles to themselves; and, laying them aside from debate, as things granted and agreed to, proceed to superstruct other notions and principles upon them; such principles as these (in the pursuit whereof mankind doth greatly differ, and often mistake) are the reasonable bounds of all such future debates as are bottom'd upon them, but ought not to be imposed when the principles themselves are in question, nor upon such who make it their business to oppose them as erroneous and mistaken. When two *Mahumetans* are in dispute, the authority of the *Alchoran* is, to them, a proper *Umpirage*, because a principle granted by both. But when a *Mahumetan* disputes with a *Christian*, the proof

Secondly,

proof of the Alchoran it self must precede any proof he can make of Religion from thence; because whatever is it self under question and doubt, can never be a Rule to determine other controversies by.

Nor ought this (the fact whereof is so verified to us) to seem strange, that men should often mistake and generally differ and divide upon all such acquired principles, as they do, that 'tis hard, if not impossible, to find an instance wherein the whole World have been able universally to take one step together, beyond those first and irresistable institutes of Knowledge, and those primary Elements of a rational Being. 'Tis no way strange to see what is laid as a foundation by one, should seem an absolute nullity in the mind of another. What one man resigns up himself to, as his guide, another should reject with contempt. If we consider, first the difficulty wherewith all acquired knowledg is attained, and the various paths men tread towards it: How hard it is to reduce things to a Harmony with the rational Nature! With what labour and sweat of the mind we come to measure out things by the line of our Reason, and to find out those proper Mediums of demonstration that lie in a direct line to the truth of any proposition! And how natural is it to doubt
and

and object
position! Se
is the Wo
hal attain
improve
ples arise
is naked ex
from the e
How few be
own Reason
noble faculty
unequal con
'Tis the J
absolute D
the Talent
others sol
slumber of
est part of
what they
know: An
vance and
possession o
of several
they contin
various an
abilities th
of our Res
of dispute
with visi

must precede
religion from
itself and
be a Rule

proof is for
men show
and divi
as they
to find an
d have be
together,
institutes
Elements
range to
one, show
mind of a
himself
it withou
e difficu
is attain
towards
a Harmon
what labo
to mean
on, and
demonstr
truth of a
to doubt

and object to the utmost in all rational progression! Secondly, with what various abilities the World is capacitated for all intellectual attainments! and how differently men do improve their knowing faculty! First principles arise from the Truth of our Reason in its naked existence; but all second Principles from the exercise and improvement of it. How few be there that travel so far as their own Reason would guide them! or suffer that noble faculty to do what it would do! What unequal concerns have Mankind about Truth! 'Tis the Jewel and delight of some, 'Tis an absolute Drug to others. Some men make the Talent of their Reason ten Talents; others fold up their knowing faculty in the slumber of a drowsie sensuality. The greatest part of the World sit down satisfied with what they do know, not what they might know: And choose a lazy enjoyment of ignorance and error, rather than an inquisitive possession of Truth. Men are not only born of several Statures in the knowing part; but they continually render themselves so, by the various and different improvement of those abilities they possess. Thirdly, the faculty of our Reason it self renders all things capable of dispute and debate that are not bounded with visible contradiction to its own Being,
and

and are beyond the limits of those primary Laws it necessarily gives to it self, and makes various determinations about all such disputable matters, and very often where we may well suppose an equal ability on both sides, men differ about the same thing. The cause whereof must not be imputed to any innate defect in the rational Nature, as if God had made us with a lame faculty (for whoever denies the truth of that, must needs retort the lie to himself; because he has no other faculty to judge by) but the true Reason of it lies collaterally, either first, From the difficulty relative to our Reason, in the Objects 'tis conversant about, from whence may well be supposed to arise various and different Sentiments: for all things are not in their own Nature capable of positive determinations; we meet with few things without some difficulty, but with very many things that greatly pose us: with some things so much out of our reach that they exceed all bounds of comprehension, are beyond the Verge of *Problems*, and serve only to shew us the limits of a finite understanding. Or Secondly, from the want of such perfect information, as is requisite to ground a compleat and perfect Judgment upon: There being not a little share of uncertain guess and conjecture mingled with most of

of our Know
but experienc
(which is
vidence of
ome Interest
engaged, or
dination the
and undiscern
genuine issue
petite, and
Twas there
one made he
that arose
that Qui f
moroso, qu
sunt ample
& studiosi
Epicurei,
modestiq;
nam sunt
course of th
quemq; pro
Bono judic
num Bonu
ribus, alij
from those
ments we
terminati
Reason i

of our Knowledge of things, which nothing but experience can deliver us from. Or Thirdly, (which is most general, and an undeniable evidence of Mans fall) From the Byass of some Interest or Concern whereby Men are engaged, or some natural propensity and inclination they are born with, that opposeth and undiscernedly prevails over the true and genuine issues of Reason inflaves them to appetite, and sways the Judgment another way. 'Twas therefore a prudent observation that one made heretofore upon those various Sects that arose amongst the *Philosophers in Grace*, that *Qui fuerunt ingenio severo, rigido, & moroso, querulo, & aroganti, ij Stoicismum sunt amplecti, qui vero fuerunt ingenio molli, & studiosi tranquillitatis & otij, ij fuerunt Epicurei, qui deniq; fuerunt ingenio civili, modestoq; & liberali, ij Peripateticorum Doctrinam sunt secuti.* And *Aristotle* in his Discourse of the *Summum Bonum*, sayes, *Unumquemq; prout animo affectus est, ita de Summo Bono judicare, atque inde oriri quod alij Summum Bonum collocant in Divitiis, alij in Honoribus, alij in Voluptate.* 'Tis from hence, and from those many other circumstantial impediments we are liable to in all our rational determinations, and not from the faculty of our Reason in it self considered, that hath been derived

derived that great variety of Judgment and Opinion whereby the World, in all the Ages of it, hath been divided.

Of this second sort of acquired and accidental Principles is Mens assent to and belief of the Scriptures, as a Book penned by *Divine Inspiration*, and being of *extraordinary Mission* from God. 'Tis not of those first born Principles of Reason, from which we cannot dissent without an apparent absurdity, and therefore is not within the compass of those first prerequisites to all debate and discourse, and the standing boundaries of all Ratiocination: but, is of such a Nature as admits mens doubts, quæries and debates about it. And the absolute positive belief of it is not to be imposed upon any man, but all men reasoned and discoursed into an assent to it, upon such grounds as are most suitable to such a subject, and mens satisfaction about it. Natural Religion is born with men, and is connate with their Beings, and must be supposed. But all supernatural Religion is discoursed into men, and makes its entrance that way. Though it be true, that in all Sciences there must be some Principles granted, yet they ought to be no other, nor need to be, then such as are general and common to all Mankind, and such as lie adequate

equale to eve
are only the
peculiar to m
ner men (i
science) lay
upon which
be beyond t
of every man
never so tru
to debate, a
Reasonings a
admit some
make Man
admit any
disputable
the World
are the first
of Men. T
not of all Sci
begin their
opposition, fr
mans Religi
induce an a
Authority, v
sufficiently
inquiry.
Secondly,
Ghost in the
the Truth

equated to every mans Reason: And not such as are only the property of one party, and are peculiar to men of one perswasion. Whenever men (in order to the founding of any Science) lay down positions and Principles upon which they proceed, if such Principles be beyond the first and common rudiments of every mans Reason, though in themselves never so true, yet they ought to be subject to debate, and admitted questionable in all Reasonings about that very Science. Not to admit some universal Maxims, is the way to make Mankind certain of nothing; and to admit any particular mens Opinions, as indisputable Principles, is the way to inflave the World to every party. The *Scriptures* are the first Principles of *Christians*, but not of *Men*. The first of *Christian Religion*, but not of all *Science*: And therefore we ought to begin their Proof against all *Antiscriptural* opposition, from the *common* Notions of every mans *Religion* and *Reason*, and from thence induce an assent to their *Divine* and *Sacred Authority*; which we shall find God has made sufficiently evident to a rational and impartial inquiry.

Secondly, The Testimony given by the *Holy Ghost* in the *Minds* and *Consciences* of Men, to the Truth of the *Scriptures* (though it be the most

most convincing Evidence that can be given to them, and that way God is pleased to reserve to himself of giving men an unquestionable satisfaction about that, and all other Divine things yet) 'tis not to be urged in proof of the Scriptures, against its professed Adversaries: And that upon two accounts.

First, Because the blessed Spirit it self is not a *common* demonstrable Principle amongst Mankind, and so cannot be made use of against those that know no such Testimony, nor admit the being of any such Principle. Nothing but what a man does assent to, can with any good Reason, be urged upon him to prove what he does not assent to. To go about to prove the *Scriptures* by any Evidence arising from the *Holy Ghost* must needs be visibly absurd; because there is no other way to prove that there is any such thing in Being as the *Holy Ghost*, but by the *Scriptures* themselves. So that what I am about to prove, must first be *admitted* before I can make good the existence of that *Medium* I take to prove it by.

Secondly, Whatever Evidence the Holy Ghost gives to any man, to assure him of the Truth of any proposition, that Evidence, as such, can never go beyond *his own Breast*, nor

can

can I ever prove
vine and in
Evidence is
let in an on
to another
can produce
within my se
sons are Cog
to demonstr
has no such
ons of the
are no other
he is pleased
Reasons upo
and to conv
that they
eise in Co
the Truth
and false, a
tiousness, t
were not al
Evidence.
dust of the
for which
most unsuit
most contra
ing with M
God and M
exercise of

can I ever prove any thing by it, as it is a Divine and infallible Evidence; because such Evidence is no way Communicable to another but in an ordinary way. Nothing is visible to another in such cases, but the Reasons I can produce. The Divine illumination I have within my self to convince me that such Reasons are Cogent and prevailing, can never be so demonstrated as to convince another that has no such illumination. The illuminations of the Holy Ghost in the Minds of Men are no other way to be conceived of, then that he is pleased to propose the right Grounds and Reasons upon which things are to be believed, and to convince and satisfy the understanding that they are so, and to bring men to acquiesce in Conclusions by ascertaining them of the Truth of the Premises. 'Twere *Heterodox* and false, and one of the worst sorts of *Enthusiasme*, to say, That Divine illumination were not always accompanied with rational Evidence. And that any thing were the product of the *Holy Ghost* in the Minds of Men, for which no Reason could be given, 'twere most unsuitable to a reasonable being, and most contrary to the manner of Gods dealing with Men; all the intercourse between God and Man being maintained by the truest exercise of our rational faculties, and no other-

wise. Whoever rests assured from a Divine Testimony of the Truth of the *Scriptures* as coming from God, may deal with an *Antiscripturist* by those *Grounds* and *Reasons* upon which such Testimony is built: But will vainly and to no purpose urge that satisfaction he receives of the validity of such *Grounds* and *Reasons* from such a Testimony, when that *Testimony* can be no further made *Evident* then by such *Reasons* and *Arguments* as he is able to produce for it, of the *sufficiency* of which every *other* Mans Reason, in an ordinary way, must necessarily be the *Judge*.

To this present undertaking, there ought also to be this præliminary Consideration, that as there are *divers Things* of *divers Natures*, true, so there are *various ways* of rendering the Truth of them *Evident*, and *Mediums* of proof proper and peculiar to each. This is visible in *Ethicks*, in *Physicks*, in *Mathematicks*, and in all other *Sciences*. When we discourse of the *Bible*, *divers things* will come in question, the Truth of which, by *various Mediums* of proof must be established. First, in the general, whether it be reasonable to believe that there should be any such *Supernatural Law* as this, sent from Heaven or no! This is to be cleared from the exercise of our own Reason, and the common

mon principle
very man is
his Book,
the Matter of
God, and
preme Male
Judge the V
from that N
ry Mans ow
tions of G
judiced Re
recedently
velation,
Thirdly, w
those Perso
those Tim
written!
wrought!
things of th
must be pr
and by suc
matter of f
He that de
matter of f
to acquiesce
as at the fac
solves again
whether th
same it wa

mon principles of such natural Religion as every man is born with. Secondly, whether this Book, as 'tis now proposed to us, be, in the *Matter* of it, such as is *likely* to come from God, and to be that Law by which the Supreme Maker of all things would *Rule* and *Judge* the World! This must also be cleared from that *Natural Divinity* that lodges in every Mans own Breast, and those primary Notions of God and Religion, which all unprejudiced Reason assents to, and which are antecedently supposed to all discourses of Revelation, and whatever is Supernatural. Thirdly, whether this Book was written by *those Persons* whose Names it bears, and in those *Times* wherein it avows it self to be written! Whether such Miracles were wrought! such Prædictions fulfilled! All things of that Nature (being matters of fact) must be proved to us by *credible Testimonies*, and by such means as can ascertain us about a matter of fact, and a thing long since past. He that demands to be satisfied about a matter of *fact* long since past, and yet denies to acquiesce in *Historical Evidence*, is so absurd, as at the same time to propose a *Doubt*, and resolves against all way of *Answer*. Fourthly, whether this Book, as now we have it, be the *same* it was when it was *first written*! and have

not been since *corrupted* or *changed*! The proof of this depends upon what may be rationally urged to make it credible, That this Book should still be secured by a *Divine care*, and to render the ways and means Historically Evident, by which such a Divine care, in all Times and Ages, hath been exerted. And so, in all other things that may be in doubt about the *Bible*, there are proper inducements to our belief (as will appear hereafter) and such as the Nature of such a subject requires. And he that will not acquiesce in a belief of things upon the Evidence they are *capable* of (though perhaps, not so full and convincing as some other things will afford) declares himself to be obstinately *willful* and absurd. Nothing can now be urged in proof of the *Bible*, that will come under any sensible demonstration. The proposal of this Book to the World to be received as a *Law Divine*, is not so made as by *Mathematical* Evidence, or gross visible absurdities in its denial, to introduce it self irresistably at the first sight. But this book is so proposed to our belief, as that all men, by a serious and impartial consideration of the matter of it, and a due enquiry into all the Circumstances attending it, may have ground sufficient to acquiesce in it as

of
 is *Divine*, and
 seems to be.
 And that t
 ms and no
 x World, fo
 re consider t
 the great SHI
 the World; the
 lieving of it, the
 between Virt
 who free fro
 corrupt and
 mine dictate
 those notions
 and others
 ly Ignorant
 God has n
 correspondin
 ence of every
 is, our Affe
 made a ma
 And therefo
 lies, that the
 bwh.
 The way
 thus far cle
 design of it
 deavour to
 believed t

as *Divine*, and judge it to be such as it self claims to be.

And that the *Bible* should be upon such terms and no other proposed to the belief of the World, seems highly reasonable, when we consider that God intends this book as the great *SHIBBOLETH*, by which he will try the World; that from the believing or not believing of it, shall arise the great *discrimination* between Virtuous and Good Men, and such who free from the prevailing influence of corrupt and sensual Interests pursue the Genuine dictates of right *Reason*, and improve those notions of *Divinity* they are born with, and others who either choose to be *Sottishly Ignorant*, or else *wilfully* to oppose what God has made in it self most suitable and corresponding to the Reason and Conscience of every unprejudiced Man. The truth is, our *Assent*, or *not*, to the *Bible*, is made a matter of *Reward* and *Punishment*. And therefore 'tis so proposed to our belief, that there may be a sufficient ground for *both*.

The way to this Discourse in hand being thus far cleared, I shall now prosecute the design of it, in this method. First I will endeavour to render it a thing reasonable to be believed that there *should be some supernatural*

Law revealed from God and given to mankind (in order to their present and future happiness) as the great *Guide* and *Rule* of all their actions towards God and towards each other. And that 'tis not a reasonable supposal that the world, in the posture we find it, should be left singly to the conduct of *Nature*. Secondly, That 'tis most rationally credible, upon all such grounds by which a judgment in this case ought to be established, That *this Book* we call the *Bible* is *this Revealed Law* superadded to our natural Light, and contains in it self that *compleat Systeme of Divine Truth* by which God will *Inform*, *Rule*, and *Judge* the World. And this I shall endeavour a proof of, from the *matter* of this Book it self, and from such external concomitants of it, as highly concur to create a belief of its *Divine Authority*. And lastly, propose all such considerable *Doubts*, *Queries*, and *Difficulties* as the minds of men are usually busied withall about this Matter. And attempt their *Satisfaction* therein.

To make the first thing proposed evident, that 'tis Reasonable to believe, in the general, that God *should* give us some *further direction* then what our Natural Light will afford us: That he should promulge some *Supernatural Law* to the world: Let these several things

of
things following
What wretched
ould been in,
and in what
parts of Re
Law hath bee
red! How far
Religion whe
seduced and
thing superna
natural notio
all folly and
ligions not
nauseous to
had, to see
not well ho
reason enou
knew not
went farr in
ought not to
selves, but
direction of
over the ut
ties, and ch
made by na
without Re
fective in
Divinity,
and their

things following be duely considered. First, What wretched and dismal *Ignorance* has the world been in, yea the wisest and best parts of it, and in what *disagreement* with it self about all parts of *Religion*, where this supernatural Law hath been either not *known* or not *received*! How sadly hath that inbred principle of Religion wherewith all men are born, been seduced and mislead, where there has been nothing supernatural to guide and direct it! The natural notion of a Deity has corrupted into all folly and vanity, and men have formed Religions not only hateful to God, but at last nauseous to *themselves*. Devotion, men still had, to *somewhat above them*, but they knew not well how to express it. The Wisest saw reason enough to *scorn* their own *Religion*, but knew not how to compose a better. Some went farr in the *Negative*, in saying what ought *not* to be, that then was, amongst themselves, but none ever attained to a certain *directory* of what *should* be. When we view over the utmost products of all humane abilities, and the greatest discoveries at any time made by natural light, we shall find the world without Revelation to have been greatly defective in these three things. First, in their *Divinity*, in their conceptions of the *Deity*, and their *Worship* of him. Secondly, In the

account they gave to themselves of the worlds first *Production* and of the *Origine* of things. Thirdly, In their *Morality*, and in their *Ethical Institutes* of humane life, and the converse of mankind together. First, In their *Divinity*. *Varro* ranks all the Heathen *Theology* under three heads, Their *Fabulous* and *Historical* *Theologie*, Their *Natural* and *Mystical* *Theology*, Their *Civil* and *Political* *Theology*, which he also calls *Mythical*, *Physcal*, and *Civil*. The first came from their *Poets*, and contains such a *Rapsody* of *Nonsense* and *Folly*, as the like to it hath not, upon any occasion, nor upon any subject, been collected since the world began; That one God was born from a *Mans Head*, another from a *Mans Thigh*, a third from some *drops* of *Blood*. That some Gods were *Thieves*, others *Adulterers*, others *Servants* to *Men*, with multitudes of such absurd and ridiculous fictions. The Second sort came from their *Wise men*, and from their *Philosophers*. They dispute *what* the Gods are! *Where* they are! And *whence* they are! And amongst them, we find an endless diversity, and most stupendious folly; some making the gods to consist of *Fire*, some of *Numbers*, others of *Atoms*, and by their *Mystical* *Divinity* interpreting *Jupiter* to *Fire*, *Juno* to *Earth*, *Pluto* to *Air*, *Nestis* to *Water*,
and

and others of
the World,
vicious absur
Gracians th
or, Multo
Dis doctrin
in that of the
self to the
sides and Con
their Priests
what Time
occasions, w
and all thing
Religion, bo
tres, and al
one, they
Plaies acted
Religion, a
them. In
the blood on
inhumane fac
rude not only
fane and imp
and ceremon
any Heather
over the Bar
to the Gra
themselves
out omnes

and others of their Gods to the several parts of the World, with many other so gross and notorious absurdities, that *Justin Martyr* tells the *Gracians* that *the Divinity of their Philosophers, Multo sit quam Poetarum Theologia atq; de Diis doctrina ridiculior, is much more absurd then that of their Poet.* The third sort relates it self to the *Laws* and *Customes* of particular *Cities* and *Countreys*, by which they ordered their *Priests* what *Gods* they should worship! at what *Times*, and *Seasons*! and upon what *occasions*, what *Sacrifices*, and *Services*! and all things relating to the exercise of their *Religion*, both upon the *Stages* in their *Theatres*, and also in their *Temples*. For in the one, they represented their *Gods*, and had *Plaies* acted in honour to them, as a part of *Religion*, and in the other they *Worshipped* them. In all which we find them shedding the blood one of another, and offering most inhumane sacrifices, and a numberless multitude not only of childish and foolish, but profane and impious, obscene and lascivious rites and ceremonies. If we look back as farr as any *Heathen Records* will carry us, and view over the *Barbarous Nations* of the world (for so the *Gracians* were pleased to call all but themselves according to that of *Varro*, *Barbaræ sunt omnes nationes præter Græcos*) the *Phenicians*

cians, the *Caldeans*, the *Egyptians*, and such others as we have any account of in story, we shall find them lost in a strange mist of *Ignorance*, about all points of Religion, and we shall find *Idolatry* to be an *Early* as well as an *Epidemical* disease. The worship of the *Sun* beginning probably not long after the *Babylonian* dispersion. And the *Caldeans*, who are upon good grounds supposed to be the first people that associated themselves into a national government after the flood, hasted apace into all kind of *Idolatry*. *Bell* or *Belus* (for it is the same Name) the next successor of *Nimrod* and first King of *Babel* after him, being Canonized for a *Demon* and *Deified* by them after his death. It has fill'd some Volumes with tedious and nauseous vanities, the Narrative of the Divinity and Mythology of those and other Nations, the Names and Derivations of their Gods (the most Rational of which were the *Sun*, *Moon* and *Stars*) with all their wild and fabulous Theological inventions and fancies about the worship and service of them. This we find by the most Ancient writers of their own, and have also a large account thereof in *Diodorus Siculus*, the first that made a collection of general History, and (as *Eusebius* says of him) was *Vir apud Græcos clarissimus, quippe qui Universam Historiam*

riam ad vi
Nor was thi
with the wo
ion was be
increase of
of humane
with Philoso
increased wi
they knew,
The more
strength of
ble was thei
and the mo
idolatry ex
kind. T
that being
to arrive a
God, and
contemplati
and mens gr
fick Nurser
votion they
deity in ge
they made
the more p
Apostacy
Idolatry,
those thin
Appreher

viam ad unum commodissime corpus collegit.
 Nor was this ignorance and blindness where-
 with the world, in its more barbarous condi-
 tion was benighted, any way Cured by the
 increase of Knowledge and the propogation
 of humane Science: But *Idolatry* grew up
 with *Philosophy*. The Number of their *gods*
 increased with their *Philosophers*. The more
 they knew, the *more gods* they worshipped.
 The more men improved toward the utmost
 strength of humane abilities, the more visi-
 ble was their impotency about Divine things,
 and the more did principles of superstition and
 idolatry expatiate themselves amongst Man-
 kind. The Reason of which seems to be,
 that being unable by their natural enquiries,
 to arrive at a right knowledge of the true
 God, and a Certainty in Divine things, their
contemplations did but multiply their *mistakes*,
 and mens greatest *abilities* proved but a proli-
 fick *Nursery* of *Errours*. Yea, the more *de-*
votion they had from a clearer knowledg of a
 deity in general, and the farther discovery
 they made of a *state* of *mankind after this life*,
 the more propense they were to an universal
Apostacy to all the ills of Superstition and
 Idolatry, by representing false *Images* of
 those things to themselves, and dilating those
 Apprehensions into Multiplied Objects both
 of

of Fancy and Sence, having no clear and fixed notions whereby to rescue themselves from their own fluctuations about those matters.

That we call *Learning* (which is nothing else but acquired Knowledg resulting from the improvement of our rational faculties) if we consider its rise, 'tis not to be doubted but that the several parts of it had their first productions from the Nations the *Gracians* caled *barbarous*, and were begun amongst them as the position of each Countrey, and the inclination of each people variously led to them. If we consider the progress learning hath taken, it came from all other parts, and first concenter'd in *Grace*, removed thence to *Rome*, and in the Declension of that Empire, diffused it self into all these *European* parts of the World. To make the *Gracians* the first Authors of it, as some do, and to derive it originally from them, is to abuse the World with a false and fictitious pretention, as if all the rational part of the World had been in a Lethargie but themselves, and all mens intellectuals had lain in a Trance, and been first awakened in *Grace*. 'Tis true, that what lay scatter'd in several hands, was their first eminently united, and greatly improved by the singular abilities and industry of their *Philosophers*

lophers; but
were they in
of their Know
in Artes & m
didicisse, say
ter, their A
deans, their G
out doubt th
Nations) t
and the no
Clemens Al
billatim G
Pag. 149.
that all S
first broug
Letters, a
Religion a
structed th
Some of t
clitus, Pyth
much into r
Forreign h
Plato, of wh
antem semp
barbaros, ut q
rima eaq; p
didicisse ap
sius tell us
Plato, we

losophers; but to all parts of the known world were they indebted for the general grounds of their Knowledge. *Ab omnibus ferè Barbaris Artes & utilia ad vitam Documenta Græcos didicisse, sayes Eusebius.* And he tells us after, their *Astronomy* they had from the *Chaldeans*, their *Geometry* from the *Egyptians* (without doubt the most learned of all the *barbarous Nations*) their *Letters* from the *Phœnicians*, and the notion of *one God* from the *Hebrews*. *Clemens Alex. sayes, Vita me deficiet si velim singulatim Græcorum furta persequi. Stromat. Pag. 149.* Two famous benefactors they had that all Story makes visible: *Cadmus* who first brought them the inestimable Treasure of Letters, and instructed them in the *Phœnician Religion* and Learning, and *Orpheus*, who instructed them in all the *Egyptian* Knowledg. Some of themselves, as *Democritus*, *Heraclitus*, *Pythagoras*, and others who travelled much into remote parts, acknowledg the great Forreign helps they received: But especially *Plato*, of whom *Clemens Alex. sayes, Clarum est autem semper inveniri Platonem magni facere barbaros, ut qui meminisset se & Pythagoram plurima eaq; præstantissima & nobilissima dogmata didicisse apud Barbaros. Stromat Lib. 1. Lactantius* tell us, that *Pythagoras*, and after him *Plato*, were so inquisitive after Truth, that they

they travelled into *Egypt* and *Persia*, and other Countreys to be informed of their Religion and Learning, and wonders they never went to the *Jews*. Which if you believe *Strabo*, *Pythagoras* did; for he tells us, that *Pythagoras* went into *Jewry* and dwelt a long time at *Mount Carmel*. *Aristotle* plainly owns the rise of *Philosophy* to be forreign to *Græce*, and sayes, *Persis*, *Magos*, *Babylonijs* & *Assyrijs Caldeos*, *Indis Gymnosophistas*, *Celtis seu Gallis Druidas*, & *qui Semnothei appellabantur*, ejus rei fuisse *Authores*. Many of the *Gracians* we know boast much to the contrary: *Diogenes Laertius* in the beginning of his Works, seems more positive against it then any; for he tels us, that such who think other Nations, before the *Gracians*, began to *Philosophize*, *Per imprudentiam Græcorum recte facta inventaque Barbaris applicant*, *ab ijs enim non solum Philosophia, verum ipsum quoque humanum genus initio manavit*. Two things well joyned, and of equal credibility; the latter as probable as that fabulous tradition amongst the *Egyptians*, That *Mankind* came first out of *Egypt*, and were there originally produced by the River *Nile*: And the former against the best and most ancient History, and positively disproved by some of the chiefest *Gracian Philosophers* themselves. Nor are the Reasons he gives

after

after for it, so
 ere either to b
 Whatever o
 al help, by
 en, seems to
 ne wherein
 ad the declen
 not famous
 or all natura
 that compas
 And yet there
 dence of mans
 the Records o
 sider, first,
 certain an ac
 of things, a
 Thales Mi
 School, who
 Græce, and
 that Science
 Philosophy, an
 Moses, he de
 rum omnium
 Aqua namq; o
 lvi omnia.
 great Prophe
 indeed the gr
 not only m
 most of all

after for it, so considerable, that they deserve either to be confuted or named.

Whatever could be done without supernatural help, by the Wisdom and industry of Men, seems to be attained to between that time wherein Learning flourished in *Grace*, and the declension of the *Roman Empire*. The most famous Men that the World hath had, for all natural acquirements flourishing in that compass of time in *Grace* and in *Rome*. And yet there needs no greater or other Evidence of mans defect without *Revelation*, then the Records of those very times. If we consider, first, how mean, confused, and uncertain an account they gave of the *first cause* of things, and of the *Origine* of the World. *Thales Miletius* the founder of the *Ionick School*, who was *Antiquissimus Sapientum* in *Grace*, and the first Author amongst them of that Science they afterwards called *Natural Philosophy*, and came nearest to the Story of *Moses*, he derived all things from *Water*. *Rerum omnium principium dixit esse Aquam; ex Aqua namq; omnia existere, & in Aquam resolvi omnia*. Following therein *Homer* the great Prophet of *Grace* (whose Books were indeed the great *Pagan-Bible*, and from whom not only most of the *Gracian Religion*, but most of all the *Heathen Theology* was after derived)

nived) for he makes the *Sea* the common Parent of all things.

Ωκεανὸς δὲ ὁ θεὸς γένεσις πάντεσσι τίτωται.

Oceanum rerum genuit qui cuncta parentem.

Yea, of the Gods themselves; for he derives their Pedigree no higher,

Ωκεανόν τε Θεῶν γένεσιν καὶ μητέρα μηδύν.

Oceanumq; Deum patrem Tet hymq; parentem.

Anaximander, his Successor, he thought the World came from no one particular thing, but that all things had their proper and singular beginnings, which he held to be Infinite, and that Infinite Worlds were thereby begotten, all which had their successive *Original, Continuance and End*. *Anaximenes* he thought all things came from *Air*, *Ex Aëre omnia fieri, & in hunc desinere omnia*. *Heraclitus* ascribed all to *Fire*, thought all things came first from *Fire*, and would revert to *Fire* again. *Pythagoras*, the Author of the *italick Philosophy*, and the first introducer of the Name of *Philosophy*, according to *Laertius*; And as *Clemens Alex.* tells us, the first that took the Name of a *Philosopher* upon himself; which *St. Austin* says he did out of modesty, refusing to be called a *Wise man* (which every *Philosopher* was before but chose rather to stile himself a *lover of wisdom*; he ascribed all things

of
things to Nature
tion all the ab
ons the Philo
be three be
cessively inf
to the top of
Plato, and
those elevated
these matters
of him by wh
for he wrote
unity in the S
about these ch
of his own in
tension of the
to Morality
is uncertain
his business
good living,
speculations
ever benighted
the wisest re
came to, it b
to be silent in
And in this
what the Or
Socrates ve
Principles o
Idea. D

things to *Numbers*. 'Twere endless to mention all the absurd and contradictory speculations the Philosophers had about this matter. The three best of all the Philosophers, who successively instructed each other, and attained to the top of the *Græcian Literature*, *Socrates*, *Plato*, and *Aristotle*: What a Cloud did those elevated understandings set in about these matters! *Socrates* (so far as we can judge of him by what his Scholars have collected of his, for he wrote nothing himself) saw so great *vanity* in the Sentiments of all the *Philosophers* about these things, & withall was so convinc'd of his own inability to come to a right comprehension of them that he applied himself chiefly to *Morality*, waved all disputings about them, as uncertain and no way satisfying, and made his business to instruct men in the Rules of good living, and to withdraw them from such speculations wherein he found they had been ever benighted and lost; which doubtless was the wisest resolve by far that any of them ever came to, it being a singular part of prudence to be *silent* in that about which we are *Ignorant*. And in this particular happily he made good what the *Oracle* said of him, *Mortalium unus Socrates vere sapit*. *Plato* asserts three first Principles of all things, *Deum*, *Materiam*, & *Ideam*. *Deum* *Conditorem omnium*; *Materiam*

*riam autem primaria rerum genitarum generationi subjacentem, & Causam occasionemq; Deo creationis praeberentem; Ideam porro Creaturae cujusq; exemplar. And sometimes adds a fourth, Animam universalem. Aristotle makes but two Principles, Deum & Materiam. And indeed so contradicted the former Hypothesis of Plato, and so little agreement was there in those things between them (though he had been his Scholer from fifteen) that Plato complains, He kicked at him as Foals use to do at their Dames that have bred them up. Some thought the World Eternal without a Deity. Aristotle he thought it Eternal with a Deity, and that the World flowed naturally from the Divine Being, as light does from the Sun. Nor indeed was there any one Philosopher amongst them all, but held that the matter of the World in some posture or other (about which they much differed) was Eternal, as well as the Deity it self. And therefore one of the Ancients says, *Omnes Philosophi in hoc consenserunt semper, prater Deum ab omni Eternitate aliquid fuisse. In this all Philosophers have agreed, that there was somewhat else besides God from all Eternity. They never admitted the matter of the World could possibly come originally from Divine Potentiality, and so from nothing; if you respect matter,*
that*

of
that Maxim, Fide
posse reverti, was
will confined by

For Divinity
since, ever
therein then G
splendor. The
World, and o
idolatry was the
al notion men
Age of the
bounced to th
then in those
generally low
derstood, tha
backs were
plicity rever
to their Deu
as their Vices
that made m
learned Con
theisme gre
and their Po
it became
part of them
they in thei
fused with
ties, not so

that *Maxim, Fieri é nihilo nihil, in nihilum nil posse reverti*, was universal amongst them, and still confined by them all to the notion of matter.

For *Divinity*, no parts of the world, before or since, ever produced a farther *Corruption* therein than *Greece* and *Rome*, in their greatest splendor. They made Gods of all parts of the World, and of themselves living and dead. *Idolatry* was then in its *Meridian*. That natural notion men have of a *Deity* has been in no Age of the World more notoriously debauched to the very dregs of all false worship, then in those *knowing times*. Whatever they generally loved or feared, fancied and not understood, that they were sure to *Adore*. Their backs were bowed down with an ignorant implicate reverence to what they knew not, and so their *Devotions* proved as *rainous* to them as their *Vices*. 'Twas their *Religion* in *Grace* that made men turn *Atheists*, and made that learned Countrey the first Soyl that ever *Atheisme* grew in. 'Twas so grossly absurd, and their Poets had made it so ridiculous, that it became *loathsome* to the most intelligent part of themselves. At *Athens* so blind were they in their Devotion, and withall so confused with the multiplicity of their own Deities, not sometimes knowing which to apply

to, that they inscribed Altars to the unknown God (by which they fell accidentally into the worship of the true God, before they were aware: for the unknown God, amongst them, was indeed the true God) The occasion of which we find in *Laertius*, in the life of *Epimenides*, who he sayes, in the time of the great Plague that was at *Athens*, *Oves albas & nigras in Areopagum adduxit, ac dimissis deinde quod ire vellent auctor fuit, ut ubi illi recubuisse illi Sacrificarent τὰ ἀγνώστῳ θεῷ*. These Altars are likewise mentioned by *Pausanias*, *Lib. 1.* and by *Philostratus*, *Lib. 6.* Such Altars so inscribed also they had in *Rome*, upon the occasion of an *Earthquake* there, when they knew not which of their Gods to apply to, as appears by *Agellii. Lib. 11. Chap. 28.* In *Rome*, their Religion was grown to that height of absurdity, that one tels us in *Cicero*, the *Roman Priests* themselves did to such a degree, condemn their own *Devotions* and *Ceremonies*, that they could scarce forbear smiling at each other when they met in the Streets. 'Twere strange to believe God should be pleased with what *Men* mockt at themselves. *Cotta* in *Cicero's* Books *de Nat. Deor.* sayes plainly, Religions must be continued as they were first instituted for the safety of Common-Wealths, but that otherwise all wise people laughed at those Mysteries.

of
Mysteries. No
me than *Cassius*
Tertullian o
that he was
power of his a
was then to
his whole Arm
ing of some yo
Cassius was t
because he de
If we look off
the general pr
a view of wh
what a poo
compared
were men
clear *Sunshin*
who saw th
wherein he
then *Theolog*
temp of it,
his Accuser
as *Laertius*
quos ex majo
esse negans,
the first P
has yet le
him: No
or ability

Mysteries. Never any man scorn'd any thing more than *Cæsar* himself did his own gods, and as *Tertullian* observes, pleased himself often, in that he was able to make his gods feel the power of his anger. What a Childish folly 'twas then to believe that a *Roman Consul* lost his whole Army, because he slighted the feeding of some young *Chickens*! or that *Marcus Crassus* was therefore slain by the *Parthians*, because he despised some fopperies of *Atteius*! If we look off from their publick Religion, and the general practice of their Divinity, and take a view of what the *Wiseſt* and *Beſt* thought, what a poor product were all their *Notions*, compared with the *Bible*! What a *Midnight* were men in, in reſpect of *Religion*, in that clear *Sunſhine* of *Humane Knowledge*! *Socrates*, who ſaw the furtheſt of any man in the Age wherein he lived, into the vanity of the *Heathen Theology*, and died for a pretended *Contempt* of it, for the *Charge* that *Melius*, one of his Accuſers brought againſt him at *Athens*, as *Laertius* ſayes, was, *Fura violat Socrates, quos ex majorum instituto ſuſcepit Civitas, Deos eſſe negans, alia vero nova Demonia inducens.* The firſt Philoſophical *Martyr* that we read of, has yet left but little better *Divinity* behind him: Nor can I perceive he had any deſign or ability to reform the World that way; for

he Answers his Charge by a flat *denial*, as appears by his *Apology* in *Plato* (and his whole carriage sufficiently assures us 'twas out of *choyce*, and not out of *fear* that he did so) Sometimes also, before, he advised others to content themselves with the Religion of the Countrey they lived in. And we find likewise in *Plato*, how uncertain and doubtful he was about that great point of the Soul's Immortality, and a future state of Men after this life, and could determine nothing with himself positively about it, though he seems to incline that way, and to think it the more probable opinion that the Soul is Immortal: Much in the same way that *Cicero* speaks of it in his *Tusculane Questions*, who gives it but a *probability*: And as *Plato* does in his *Phaed.* who sayes in the Conclusion of his discourse, that he is not certain about it, nor will not be confident of it. 'Twas doubtless a high degree of uncertainty in his thoughts about those matters that made him say, *He knew not whether 'twere better to dye or to live, and that 'twas a foolish thing to be troubled about that of which we have no certain Knowledge, whether it be to be desired or feared.* And when he came near to his end, he expressed great contentment in the hopes of being with *Hercules* and *Palamedes* in the next World; but still qualified those

of
those Hopes will
of the Soul
He chose inde
and to deal in
some certainty
speculative p
mable to fra
himself about
Worship. H
the Nature
ther World
ay of the wise
much, and
yond the rea
Notions ab
and thereto
Sentiments
with doub
and run the
lick Religio
lived. Pla
who exceed
as much in
as Socrates
was more
by any of
it, is not
with ma
Errors.

those *Hopes* with this doubtful *Parenthesis* (*In case the Soul be not extinguished with the Body*) He chose indeed to be rather a good *Moralist*, and to deal in those *Notions* wherein he found some certainty, then to attempt much in the speculative part of *Divinity*, being wholly unable to frame any satisfactory *Notions* to himself about the Being of God and Divine Worship. He often plainly declares that of the Nature of God, and the business of another World he was wholly ignorant, and many of the wisest Philosophers acknowledged as much, and thought those things utterly beyond the reach of all Humane Knowledge, all *Notions* about them to be full of uncertainty, and therefore chose to submit to the Vulgar Sentiments, rather than perplex themselves with doubtful and unsatisfying Speculations, and run the hazard of contradicting the publick Religion of those Countreys where they lived. *Plato* the famous *Divine Philosopher*, who exceeded all the *Gracian Philosophers*, as much in the *Speculative* part of Religion, as *Socrates* did in the *Practick*, though there was more true *Divinity* uttered by him than by any of the *Philosophers* (where he first had it, is not hard to determine) yet attended with marvellous vanities, and intollerable Errours. 'Tis not easie to forbear smiling in

reading over the account he gives of the Creation of the World (the matter of which he makes to be Eternal) the fabulous conceits he has about that and many other things of that Nature, 'twould tire out any ordinary patience to read. A great promoter he was of that gross Idolatry of *Damon-Worship*; for he sayes, *That when men die, their Souls become Dæmons, and if their merits be good, they are Lares, if Evil, Lemures, if different, Manes.* Of which St. *Austin* gives a large account, *De Civ. Dei, lib. 9. Ch. 11.* Though he speak much of *one God*, yet himself then (as all the *Platonists* since) held that many gods are to be Worshipped; and in his *Timæus*, he calls *Saturn, Ops, Juno*, and others *Gods*; and sayes, the *Demons* and *Heroe's* are to be *Sacrificed* to, and the good Estate of the City commended to them. *Cicero* observes likewise, out of his *Timæus*, that he spake with great obscurity and uncertainty about this *one God*. Sometimes calling him an *Eternal Mind*, And sometimes calling the *Sun, Moon, and Stars*, & all parts of the *World*, the Souls of men, and whatever the Heathens worshipped *Gods*. And at last concludes, that the whole of his Principles, *per se sunt falsa, & sibi invicem repugnantia, Are in themselves false, and self contradictions.* *Aristotle*, that great *Luminary* of the Rational World,

of
World, a man
velled with
all the Theore
Humane Know
ny has he le
scarity, unce
himself, has
damentals of
and the Imm
degree that
arowed that
Aristotles Bo
del of his Rel
of wonder, &
Knowledge
Cicero, who
in the Age
elder *Pliny*
had a Wit
Empire, wh
Systeme of D
of those th
from whom
have expect
the Gods, a
beginning
unequal Se
matters!
whether t

of the Creation, a man of a most *sagacious* wit, who travelled with such unparallel'd success through all the *Theorems* of Nature, and all parts of Humane Knowledge, what *Mushrom-Divinity* has he left behind him! With what obscurity, uncertainty, and confusion with himself, has he spoke of those two great fundamentals of all Religion, the Being of God, and the Immortality of the Soul! to such a degree that many of his Disciples since have avowed that he denied the latter. If out of *Aristotles* Books we should but extract a Model of his *Religion*, it might be for a Monument of wonder, that such a Giant in all Natural Knowledge should die such a *Child in Divinity*. *Cicero*, who carried the Top-Sail of Learning in the Age wherein he lived, to whom the elder *Pliny* gave this Testimony, *That he only had a Wit equal to the greatness of the Roman Empire*, why did not he compose a right *Systeme* of Divinity; and leave a good account of those things to posterity behind him? from whom might we with more Reason, have expected it? he designing the *Nature of the Gods*, and *Divinity* for his Subject? In the beginning of his Book, he tells us with what unequal Sentiments men had debated those matters! Some of the *Philosophers* doubted whether there were *any Gods*, as *Protagoras*; Some

Some positively affirmed there were *none*, as *Diagoras* and *Theodorus Cyrenaicus*, *Qui vero Deos esse dixerunt, tanta sunt in varietate ac dissensione constituti, ut eorum molestum sit annumerare Sententias. Nam & de figuris Deorum, & de locis, atq; sedibus, & Actione vite, multa dicuntur. Deq; his summa Philosophorum dissensione certatur. And those (says he) that do acknowledge the Being of the Gods, have such various and different Opinions about them, that 'twere an extreme trouble to reckon them up; For, about the shape of the Gods, their employments, and what they do, and the places where they are, there are endless dissensions amongst the Philosophers. Now, why did not he, out of all the several Sentiments of the Philosophers, Compose a true notion of his own? unite their differences? and rectifie their mistakes by one common Truth? instead whereof we find him doing little else but repeating their various opinions; which amount to no less in number then four or five and twenty (and in *Diogenes Laertius* there is good store more) and generally condemning them all as false and extravagant, unworthy the names of their Authors, otherwise famous and learned men; and at last sits down finding his own inability for so impracticable a task, and has left the World not much more informed then they were before in that*

that point.
the Nature
Condemnation
for, he says
but Men: as
Garments, the
Alliances, and
ples were the
and Ceremo
Lives, and
perdition and
speak of the
things; yea
be openly
says he can
and better
what it is: A
nam tam faci
quam falsam
easily find out
is false. He
of the wise
potency of
never yet fi
ability to
man in any
Revelation
right on
Being of G

that point. The Sum of his three Books of the Nature of the Gods, is indeed a perfect Condemnation of the whole Pagan Religion; for, he sayes directly, All their Gods were but Men: and reckons up their Ages, their Garments, their Children, their Ancestors, their Alliances, and plainly confesseth their Temples were their Tombs, and their Sacrifices and Ceremonies, representations of their Lives, and the whole of their Religions, Superstition and Vanity. But when he came to speak of the Supreme Deity that made all things; yea, the Heathen gods themselves, he openly declares his own Ignorance, and says he can sooner admire then utter any thing, and better declare what the Deity is *not*, then what it *is*: And concludes upon the whole. *Utinam tam facile veram Religionem invenire possim, quam falsam convincere.* I would I could as easily find out true religion, as discover that which is false. Himself, Socrates, and some others of the wisest of them, saw far into the Impotency of their own Religion; but I could never yet find that any of them arrived at any ability to compose a better. Nor can any man in any Age be produced that (without Revelation) has been able to give the world a right or satisfying information about the Being of God, and the Truth of Divine things.

It

It having been in fact according to what is observed by the most excellent *Mornay* in his discourse *De veritate Relig. Christ. Deniq; evolve quacunq; a Priscis mundi sapientibus*. To be short (says he) Amongst all the things which the wise men of the World have written here and there of the Service of God ye may hap to find some one good saying, in a hundred years, and some one other in another hundred: But when ye have gathered them all together as diligently as you can, yet shall ye be able to make of them neither Rules nor Grounds nor scarcely good Problems. So greatly is man, by his corruption, both blinded in things concerning God, and helpless in things that concern his own welfare.

Tis true, that many points of the Christian Religion, especially the three Grand Fundamentals of it, The Being of God, his Providence and Rule over the World, and the Immortality of the Soules of men, have been, even through these Heathen Ages, two ways acknowledged and justified. First, *Implicitely* and more *Remotely*, by the general and most corrupt practice of the *Ethnick-Religion*. What greater proof can there be of a God, and that the World still thought there was something above them, then their grossest Idolatry? All Idolatry apparently taking its rise from the corruption of mens natural notion of the

the True God
Duties for e
of the Worl
upon all occa
appeale their
a Supreme D
World was
And what fig
ers and Hell
and the wo
they made
variously call
Lava, for
Souls of the
about their
rotection
some were
Infernal and
but.

Este Boni,
Whence c
confused no
Life, and a b
In the sec
licitly, from
persons
are and th
ave som

the *True God*. What meant their *Imaginary Deities* for every business, and for every part of the World, and their *applications* to them upon all occasions, to seek their favour, and appease their anger, but that they supposed a *Supreme Disposal* of things, and that the World was *Ruled* by a *Divine Providence*? And what signified all their fictions about *Heaven* and *Hell*, and their adoration of *Dæmons*, and the worship of *dead mens Souls*, which they made to be *Mediators* to the *Gods*, and variously called them *Lemures*, *Lares*, *Manes*, *Larvæ*, some of which (if they were the *Souls* of their friends) they fancied, stayed about their Houses and Dwellings for their protection; others were more at Large; some were *good Dæmons* and *above*: Others *Infernal* and *Below*, as appears by that of the *Poet*.

— *Vos O mihi Manes*

Este Boni, quoniam superis Aversa voluntas.

Whence came all this, but from an obscure confused notion of mens existence after this Life, and a belief of the *Souls Immortality*?

In the second place, more *expressly* and *explicitly*, from the Judgment of some particular persons amongst them, who have uttered here and there some fragments of *Truth*, and have sometimes spoken in justification of these

these *Main Points*. So *Plato* and others have spoken somewhat of *One God* (Though it ought to be noted that the Being of *One God* was never generally and distinctly acknowledged in any *Heathen Country*, nor was there ever a *Law* made in any *Heathen State* to establish the Being and Worship of *one God*. Nay, some have supposed that no particular *Person* did ever purely by *Natural Light*, determine that there was *but one God*: But that such who have spoken of it had it from a *Tradition* originated in *Revelation*. So says a *Learned Author* in reproch of the *Græcian* and *Roman* Learning, *That setting aside what they learnt out of Egypt, they could never, by themselves, determine whether there were many Gods or but One*) *Cicero*, *Plutarch*, and others, have spoken fully about *Providence*, and others of them have said much to justify the souls *Immortality*; so much has been acknowledged in the *Heathen World*, that the sparks of *Divine Truth*, though under much *Rubbish*, have been there secretly kept alive, and so much as does sufficiently assure us that the great *Fundamentals* of the *Christian Profession* are most *Suitable* to the *Rational Nature*, do only *Rectify* its *Depravations*; and have been some way witnessed unto, in the *darkest times*; And to that end we often make use of their *Testi-*

of
B
ould leave the
ny of him
ther direction
which is mans
de world (wi
to: Nor can
the necessary
dition the worl
whole of the
some way or
to one of the
uncertain, or
much of it
fect.

If we en
sighted as
greatest con
ulatory and
Gentile-worl
considered in
an enquiry.
And secondly
it hath been
Cause of it
An Injustice
the Fall, to
things, and
those enq

Testimony. But 'tis not imaginable that God should leave the world without any *further discovery* of himself their chiefest good, or any further direction toward an eternal happiness which is mans chiefest end, then what we find the world (without *Revelation*) has attained to: Nor can there be a stronger evidence of the necessity of *some Revelation*, then the condition the world has been in without it. The whole of the *Heathen Divinity* having been, some way or other, tainted, and is reducible to one of these three heads, either *erroneous*, *uncertain*, or *imperfect*. Most of it *erroneous*, much of it *uncertain*, but all of it *imperfect*.

If we enquire how mankind came to be *benighted* as they have been in these things of greatest concernment, How such a flood of *Idolatry* and *Superstition* came to overflow the Gentile-world! Two things ought to be considered in order to the satisfaction of such an enquiry. First, the *Internal Cause* of it, And secondly, the *External Means* by which it hath been brought about. The *Internal Cause* of it hath layn in two things. First, An *Insufficiency* in our *Natural Abilities*, since the *Fall*, to ascertain us fully about Divine things, and to give a satisfying answer to all those enquiries we naturally make about them;

them; Secondly, the general ill *improvement* the world has made of those abilities it had, and the universal *Declension* and *Apostacy* of mankind from that knowledg they might have arrived at. For the first, Though the Being of God and the existence of a Supreme Power be witnessed to, by every mans Reason, and every man be born with a relation to somewhat *Above* him, and there be many Maximes of Natural Divinty connate to the true exercise of our rational faculties, yet there be two things can never be attained by any Natural search. First, A certain knowledg *what God is!* And Secondly a certain knowledg *How he is to be Served!* Neither a Satisfying account of the Nature of his Being, nor of a Worship acceptable to him, is to be compassed, without *Revelation*. About these two things, when men have had nothing told them from Heaven to fix them, their *Opinions* have been as *various* as their *Inventions*. The grosser part of the world (God being onely an *Intellectual* Object, whom they could not *see*) generally fell to conceive of him by what they *did see*. Cicero himself confessing that when we come to consider *Qualis sit Deorum Natura, Nihil est difficilius quam a consuetudine oculorum, aciem mentis abducere. Lib. 2. de Nat. Deor.* And the

the more Ref
Wilderness of
what they coul
In the Secon
de Heathen I
their *Mistakes*
not from a cor
might know.
rual abilities
their Sensual I
to retain *such*
minds, but w
son, lest the
chole the con
ious folly o
and witness
not only bel
God, but far
reason. For
a *Supernatural*
in the true ex
and does ma
and we see m
by Nature, v
discerne / ne
tion. Yet
Being (with
states of
God of that

ill improv the more Refined part lost themselves in a
 se abilities Wilderness of Abstracted Speculations about
 and Aposte what they could never distinctly comprehend.
 they might For the Second, 'Tis plain, a great part of
 Though the Heathen Idolatry arose, not only from
 f a Suprem their *Mistakes* in what they *could not* know,
 mans Re but from a *corrupt defection* from what they
 a relation might know. Those Notices their own na-
 re be ma tural abilities gave them of God, thwarting
 nate to their Sensual Inclinations, they delighted not
 ulties, y to retain *such* a knowledg of God in their
 attained minds, but willingly turned aside to Delu-
 rtain know sion, left the guide of their Reason, and
 y a certa chose the conduct of *Appetite*. The Stupen-
 Neither dious folly of their Religions, is as a Thou-
 of his B sand witnesses to this Truth, That they lived
 to him; not only below the true *Knowledg* of the *one*
 son. Aba God, but farr beneath the exercise of *Right*
 ve had n Reason. For though I am apt to believe that
 o fix ther a *Supernatural* knowledg does much instruct us
 as their b in the true extent of what is meerly Natural,
 the wor and does much inkindle our natural Light,
 al Object and we see many things *now* to be attainable
 ally fell by Nature, which the world (so farr as I can
 d see. O discern) never found out without Revela-
 we com tion. Yet 'tis not credible that a Rational
 , Nihil Being (without some way extinguishing the
 um, acio dictates of his own faculty) should make a
 Dear. An God of that which he himself knew to be but
 the

a *Perishing Creature*, or should think to please a *being* of such perfections as every mans Reason must needs ascribe to *God*, by debasing himself before the *Meanest* parts of the *World*.

Secondly, If we consider the *External means* by which these Internal Causes have operated, and how all that Rubbish of *Pagan Theology* hath been visibly induced to defile and cumber the world, from five things chiefly we may derive it. First, From a corrupt Tradition of the Worlds first original, and the History of the *Creation*, and the *Flood*, and many passages both before and after the Flood, which *Noah* and his family first conveyed down to the world in its Repeopling, and the *Jews* from *Moses* afterward inform'd them off. This appears to have been a great rise to many of the *Heathen Superstitions* and *Vanities*, and most especially amongst the *Phenicians*, much of whose Religion seems to be a plain corruption of those original Truths, and an apparent *Mythology* upon the *True History* of things before and after the *Flood*, as appears by *Diodorus Siculus*, and more anciently by their own famous *Antiquary Sanconiathon*, in the *Version* of *Philo Biblius*. The occasion of which corruption in the Tradition of those things was, probably, the *Confusion of Tongues*

at

at first, the great
the proud desire
Traditional Story
of themselves
which Scaliger
men give for it.
of the Poets
beginners of all
therefore ancient
Teachers, and
upon very good
beginners of all
there. All of
a rhetorical,
the Ancients
set form of
therefore, as
was anciently
These fill'd the
bles, Mythology
greatly promote
the Corruption
From the wild
Theories of the
were some he
greatly to Pro
being, as C
some Philo
from their

at first, the great increase of *Barbarisme* after, the proud desire every Nation had to apply all Traditional Stories of famous persons to some of themselves; with many other Reasons which *Scaliger*, *Bochart*, and other Learned men give for it. Secondly, From the *Fictions* of the *Poets*, who'tis clear, were the first beginners of all the *Gracian Learning*, and were therefore anciently called in *Grace* *Διδάσκαλοι Teachers*, and as *Strabo* says (and I think, upon very good grounds) were also the first beginners of all the ancientest Learning every where. All other *Speech*, whether *Historical* or *Rhetorical*, being but the progeny of *Poetry*, the Ancients knowing no other artificial or set form of speech but what was in *Verse*, and therefore, as the same Author saies, *Poetry* was anciently called *Prima quædam Philosophia*. These fill'd the World with innumerable *Fables*, *Mythologized* upon every thing, and did greatly promote their *Theological Vanities* and the *Corruption* of all true *Story*. Thirdly, From the wild *Speculations* and multiplied *Theories* of the *Philosophers* (of whom there were some hundreds of *Seets*) which served greatly to *Puzzle* and *Mis-lead* men. There being, as *Cicero* saies, no *Absurdity* but had some *Philosopher* for its *Patron*. Fourthly, From their *Oracles*, by which the world lay

I 2

subject-

subjected to all *Diabolical delusions*. And fifthly, from their *corrupt Legislators*, such as *Numa* in *Rome*, and others, who finding the *World Sequacious* in point of *Religion*, and Mankind apt to adore every *fiction*, imposed upon their belief whatever they thought most conducing to their own *Politick Ends*.

Nor has the World without *Revelation*, been free from defects in its *Morals*, though Men attained far therein, and their *Morality* much outwent their *Divinity*. *Cicero* wrought with much better success *de Officiis*, then he he did *de Nat. Deorum*, yet the *Bible* has greatly improved the world herein. Let any man extract the most exact *Scheme* he can of *Morality* out of the best *Philosophers*, and the *acuteſt Moralists*, and compare it with the *Doctrine* the *Bible* propoſeth to us about those things, and the defects of it will be viſible. *Amiraldus* observes in his *Treatiſe of Religions*, That ſcarce can there be found any *Common-Wealth* amongst those which have been eſteemed the beſt policyed, in which ſome *Grand and Signal Vice* has not been excuſed, or permitted, or even ſometimes recommended by publick *Laws*. *Plato* makes a *Community of Women*, one of the fundamental *Conſtitutions* of his *Republick*. *Socrates* and *Cato* I think are agreed to be two

of
amous Mor
Cato
Justice and
Phoenix of
Xenoph
his Book
Nemo autem
& irreligioſum
vit. No man ever
him do a vice
according to
those things
Ethicks, and
fruitless Spe
other things
& trines of
Animadver
fructum nu
eſſe neceſſa
ila & in O
loſophans, e
mores inſtitu
ceſſarius.
were no be
that they
to others,
therefore
out in de
of a Gra

as famous Moralists as ever were in *Græce* or in *Rome*. *Cato* the great exemplar for Virtue and Justice amongst the *Romans*, and *Socrates* the *Phoenix* of *Græce* for Virtue and Piety, of whom *Xenophon* gives this admirable account in his Book *De Socratis memorabilibus dictis*, *Nemo autem unquam Socratem impium quiddam & irreligiosum aut facere vidit, aut dicere audivit. No man ever heard Socrates speak, or ever saw him do a wicked and irreligious thing* (that is, according to the conceptions they then had of those things) Himself the first Author of *Ethicks*, and the first that contemned the fruitless Speculations of the *Philosophers* about other things, and reduced Men to the Doctrines of *Morality*: So says *Laertius* of him, *Animadvertens autem naturalis speculationis, fructum nullum esse, eamq; ad officia vitæ nihil esse necessariam, invenit primus Ethicæ deq; illa & in Officijs, & in Publico, quotidie Philosophans, ea potius inquirenda hortabatur, quæ mores instituerent, & quorum usus domi esset necessarius*. Yet these two famous *Vertuoso's* were no better principled in *Morality*, but that they could part with their Wives unto others, for their own advantage. And therefore *Tertullian* in his *Apology*, cries out in derision of them, *O famous example of a Græcians Wisdom and Roman Severity!*

*A Philosopher and a Censor make a shameful Trade of their wives Chastity. Aristotle and Cicero both commend Revenge as a Laudable part of Magnanimity. Self-murder in many cases, was generally allowed off by the best of their Casuists. One thing of great worth in it self, and of most general use amongst Mankind, we are upon the matter wholly obliged to Divine Revelation for; That excellent Virtue of Humility has not a footstep to be found amongst them: nor is there a word of true Self-denial in their best Ethicks. Nay, the contrary Vice had a share with their Virtues. Pride and Self-esteem was a disease Epidemical amongst them, and seems wholly incurable by any notions they had. Some arrived to that impudence to compare themselves with, nay, prefer themselves before their own gods. 'Twas either a horrible folly to Deifie what they *Postponed* to their own Self-estimation, or else 'twas a stupendious effect of their Pride to prefer themselves before the gods they Worshipped. Never any man amongst them proposed the Honour of their own Gods, as the chief end of their Actions, nor so much as dreamt of any such thing; 'Tis Evident the best of them in their best Actions, reflected still back to themselves, and determinated there; designed to set up a Pillar, to exalt their*

their own fame
a large Reve
on names:
stant, from
rent the leath
many things
Nor is it
much safer
of Princes
Doctrine of
it was by any
tive indispe
to Authori
allowance
private me
worst Prin
on; when
positively
find the
Principles
and Author
terms. 'T
gainst Aut
exercised;
as they had
of the Peo
quent in
cominms
men in

their own fame & reputation, & to bring home a large Revenue of Glory and esteem to their own names : especially before the Gospel was extant, from the light of which 'tis probable even the Heathen Philosophers themselves did in many things rectifie their Morals in after times.

Nor is it unworthy our notice, upon how much safer and surer foundations the power of Princes and Magistrates is established by the Doctrine of the Scriptures, then what we find it was by any other Laws. With what positive indispensable strictness is mens subjection to Authority commanded ! Not the least allowance for any Opposition to be made by private men against their Superiours. The worst Princes have a just claim to our submission ; when we cannot actually *obey*, we are positively obliged quietly to *suffer*. We find the World governed by much looser Principles amongst the best of the Heathen, and Authority exercised upon much *unsaf*er terms. 'Twas ordinary with them to *rebel* against Authority, if they thought it not well exercised ; and to lay violent hands upon such as they had a mind to call *tyrants* and *invaders* of the Peoples liberties. Nothing more frequent in their Writings then the highest *Encomiums* of those that *murdered* and *assassinated* men in highest Authority. And nothing

more common in their *Cities*, then the *Statues* of such to perpetuate their Memory. What superlative praises of those that slew the *Tyrants* of *Thebes* are transferred to posterity! Nay, that odious and detestable murder of *Julius Caesar* is so justified and applauded by *Cicero* himself, as if *Brutus* and his *Complices* had been sent from the Gods to do it; and yet in truth scarce did the *Sun* ever afford its light to a viler *Action*, and the *sequel* of it sufficiently testified Gods high displeasure with such a *Barbarous Assassination*: for the people of *Rome* in general exchanged their Condition from *better* to much *worse*, and by the *absoluteness* and *severity* of three or four *sharp Masters*; felt an *oppression* far beyond even the most popular complaints of that kind against *Caesar*. And for the *Murderers* themselves, it fared much with them as it did with the accusers of *Socrates*. Every one of them came to an untimely and remarkable End: And some of them (as the antients have been curious to observe) slew themselves with the very same Swords wherewith they had assaulted him, and became their own Executioners with those individual weapons, by which they effected their malice against his noble person. The *Laws* of the Gospel greatly heighten the attainments of the World in these things. All
revenge

of
 revenge among
 exploded, m
 dished with a
 ny for them
 st us, and sub
 only for fear,
 conscience sake
 themselves ma
 while they liv
 worst of Empe
 The whole
 reasonable ex
 of, which is
 men have to
 natural store
 necessary to
 Revelation.
 urged to the
 best and mo
 who have ra
 and seem to
 Ages to wri
 ments, have
 certain trac
 they were m
 ligion as co
 convince th
 els upon an
 my accept

revenge amongst private persons is there wholly exploded, much more against such as are clothed with authority. The Gospel bids us *Pray for them that persecute us and despitefully use us, and subject our selves to Authority*, not only for fear, and out of Interest, *but also for Conscience sake*, And this Doctrine the Apostles themselves made good in their own *Practice*, while they lived under that Monster Nero, the worst of *Emperours*, and the vilest of *Men*.

The whole of these things point us to the reasonable expectation of that we are in quest of, which is some *supernatural Revelation*. All men have turned *Banquerupts* upon those first natural stores God intrusted them with. 'Tis necessary to set up anew upon the stock of *Revelation*. Nothing can be more pregnantly urged to shew the necessity of it, then that the *best* and most knowing persons of the World, who have ransacked all the corners of Nature, and seem to have set a Copy for succeeding Ages to write after, in most *Humane attainments*, have been so far from discovering the certain tracks to an *Eternal happiness*, that they were never yet able to frame such a *Religion* as could reasonably satisfy others, or convince the wisest of themselves, or much less upon any good ground be supposed to find any acceptance with the *true God*. In what
strange

strange mists of Religious Ignorance and folly did those knowing Ages of the world breathe out themselves and expire! making the *wisest* Creatures their Gods, and ascribing the *wilest* qualities of the *worst* men to their Deities! Looking themselves in a wilderness of *vain* Worship, to *She* Gods, *Wicked* Gods, *Feigned* Gods, *Senseless* Gods, *Many* Gods; How do these things point us to the *Necessity* of the *Bible*, to put an end to the foolish Fancies and Inventions of Men! that what man, since the fall, could not find out, or had lost the knowledg of, *God* might acquaint him with, and at once discover to him all those admirable *Topicks* of *Divine Knowledge* which the *Scriptures* contain, and give him a clear and distinct account how the World came first to be made! and of those Methods by which Mankind came since to be *saved*, things beyond all natural kenn, and which only served to reproch the wisest thoughts, and to tell men how little they could discover of what they were most concerned to know. *Moses* having told us more in *two Pages* then the whole World ever discovered by the utmost of all *Humane* search. Nor has the world any way improved it self in this kind of Science to this day. However, men by *experience* and *industry*, have *meliorated* the condition of *Humane Affairs* in *other* things,

things, wh
Natural Th
men, wha
that stuck t
by an imp
in this, ye
not known
Loss in poi
rant of the
sult of all
of some A
no other
been most
an Infinite
gain Acco
themselve
Imaginatio
Secondly
and Practic
it evidentl
selves, ha
ed a Necess
experiment
without it
somewhat s
bove. M
still listen
God the
afford the

things, whatever advance they have made in Natural Theories, or in any *Mechanick* contrivance, whatever Rust of Errour or Ignorance that stuck to former Ages, may be worne off, by an improvement of Natural Speculation in this, yet where the Scriptures are either not *Known* or *Rejected*, they are at the same Loss in point of *Divinity*, they are as Ignorant of the *True God* as ever. And the Result of all *Natural Theology* (without the help of some *Revelation*) has been, and still is, no other then this, That while men have been most busily contemplating the nature of an *Infinite Being*, and contriving Ways to gain Acceptance with him, they have Lost themselves in the Crowd of their own vain Imaginations.

Secondly, Such have been the Principles and Practices of all Nations in all ages, that it evidently appears, The world, men themselves, have generally found and acknowledged a *Necessity* of *Revelation*; and out of an experimental sense of their own Impotency without it, have still lived in *expectation* of *somewhat Supernatural* to be *Revealed* from *Above*. Mankind, since the Fall, have been still listening after some further discovery of God then what the Work of his hands does afford them, and some more perspicuous Notices

tices of his pleasure then what their own Natural Abilities could dictate to them, as that which *Gods goodness* and his own *excellent Nature* seemed to promise to the World, and mans natural Tendency to some Supernatural happiness (as the great end of his being) continually call'd for. The *Genius* of the World has been so suited to the notion of *Revelation*, and mens thoughts have been so constantly taken up with an *Expectancy* of some *Divine Instruction*, that they have been still in danger to fall into all the extreams of deluding *Entbusiasme*. Not only their *Religion* but whatever else they thought well off, they were ready to Father it still upon *Revelation*. Scarce was there a *Mechanick Invention* but they ascribed it to a *Discovery* made by the *Gods*. *Pythagoras* when he had found out an excellent Demonstration in *Geometry*, sacrificed a hundred Oxen in gratitude to the *Gods* who had favoured him with such a *Discovery*. Whatever was in it self *difficult*, or *Excellent*, they imputed the Accomplishment of it to a *Supernatural Power*. *Homer* (the great Oracle of the Heathen Divinity) not only ascribes to the *gods* the Invention of all abstruse matters; and all the Heroical motions of the mind; but refers our *Ordinary Cogitations* to *Divine Impulses*.

Τοῖς γὰρ νοῦς ἐστὶν ἐπιχθονίων ἀνθρώπων
Οἷον ἐπ' ἡμᾶς ἀγνοῖ πατρὸς ἀνδρῶν τι δίδων τι

Talis nempe mens est Terram incolentium hominum.

Qualem in dies indit pater hominumq; Deumq;.

And his Book is filled throughout with Enthusiastick Advertisements directed to Men from the Gods. Cicero, in the end of his 2. Book, *De Nat. Deor.* is large in his expression this way. *Nec unquam Magnus vir sine aliquo Afflatu Divino.* Never was there any great Man (sayes he) without some — Inspiration. Not only were the Poets (who seem to be the Divines of the Pagans, and the Priests of their Mysteries) all Inspired Men; but not an eminent Physician or a Souldier was there among them, nor a Man any way excellent, but they derived his Abilities from some Supernatural Gift, and thought his Qualities from Above. Socrates that excellent person often says, That virtue and Religion are not things to be learnt as Arts and Sciences are; but to be had by inspiration, being Divine and Heavenly gifts. He avowed himself raised up by God to Philosophize, and by his Precepts to Reforme the Athenian manners: And, when condemned to dye, and sentenced to the Poisonous Cup, Reso-

Resolutely protested, Though the Prison-dores should be opened to him, with an injunction never more to *Philosophize*, he would wholly refuse his Liberty upon those Terms, and would chose to obey *God* rather than *Men*. We read not of an eminent *Legislator* in a *Commonwealth* but pretended he received his Laws from the *gods*. *Solon's* Laws were said to come from *Minerva*: *Lycurgus* derived his Laws from *Jupiter*. And much more was their *Religion* and the *Rites* thereof still fathered upon some *Deitie* or other, and handed down to the world with a *Supernatural Stamp*. *Numa Pompilius*, the first founder of the *Roman Ceremonies*, declared he received them from the *Goddeſs Egeria*. No Religion in any Nation but has made some pretence to Revelation. That absurd Impoſter *Mahomet* was wise enough to father his *Medley Divinity* and all the confused trash of his *Alchoran* upon Revelation. Nothing else could have cheated so many into a belief of such a Religion, but that they were first perſwaded it came from *Above*, and that *Mahomet* had it *Revealed* to him from *Heaven*. The Heathen world were, in *Truth*, without any Revelation in Religious affairs, that is, They had no Divine Laws given them from Heaven to direct their Religious obedience (Whether it pleased God to Reveal any particular

aculr matte
I dispute not
vine Law,
in any Nat
more general
nothing more
This seemsto
that the true
right way of ſe
Above. All
to have conce
Revelation,
tween God and
and future g
preſſed by t
tium etiam
ut homini be
nimis magni
vacant, requi
inde Nata eſt
ſua Sanctitat
Verb. Dei.
by the conſent
row, that in
ſhould be a be
ſides the guid
thence comes
General app
be ſo often a

particular matters, at any time, to any of them, I dispute not; But He gave his Statutes, his Divine Laws, to Israel, and he did not deal so with any Nation besides) And yet nothing more general then the expectation of it, and nothing more common then Pretensions to it. This seems to have been a Catholick Maxime, that the true knowledge of the Deity, and the right way of serving him, must be revealed from Above. All the Nations of the Earth seem to have concenter'd in this belief, that Divine Revelation, and a Supernatural intercourse between God and Man was necessary, for the present and future good of Mankind. 'Tis well expressed by the Learned Camero, *Omnium Gentium etiam Barbararum consensu receptum est, ut homini bene sit, prater eam Rationem quam nimis magnifico & superbo Titulo vitæ Ducem vocant, requiri Cælestem quandam Sapientiam; inde Nata est Religio, Ritus, Cerimonia, qua sola Sanctitate se commendant. Praelect. de Verb. Dei.* 'Tis a thing (says he) agreed to, by the consent of all Nations, yea the most Barbarous, that in order to mans well being, there should be a heavenly Wisdom to direct him, besides the guide of his own Reason, and from thence comes Religion, &c. 'Twas from this General apprehension that the World came to be so often and so easily imposed upon by de-
luding

cluding pretensions to inspiration, and the many gross Cheats of *Enthusiasme*, the greatest *Impostors* still setting up for *Enthusiasts*. 'Twas upon this account that the Heathen parts of the World were so enslaved to their *Oracles*, and did so greedily embrace whatever they thought came from *above*. The truth is, there is in every man not besotted with sensuality, and brutishly degenerated, an earnest thirst after the *knowledg* of *God* and *Supernatural things*. And there is as clear a Conviction upon every Reasonable man, that without some further discovery from *God himself*, then what this World and our own contemplations thereupon will afford us, no satisfying account of those things can be attained.

Thirdly. *Man* is a *Creature* designed by his own *Faculties* for a *Converse* with the *Diety*, and by *Natural Obligation*, *Tends* to an *Inter-course* with *God*; To serve him acceptably, and to pay the *Homage* due from us, in such away as we may be fully ascertained is pleasing to him, and will be rewarded by him, is absolutely necessary to all humane welfare. That is, The greatest concern we have in this world, is to be fully instructed about *Divine Worship*. And this seems no way attainable without some *Revelation*. That *God* is, and that he is to be *Served*, my *Reason* will tell me; But
What

and the many *what* he is! and after what *Manner* he Exists
the greatest (the knowledge whereof is indispensibly ne-
cessary, in all our Approches to him, as that
asts. 'Twa without which we shall be sure to Debase his
nen parts of Excellency, and to represent to our selves
their Oracle some vain *Idea's*, and *Fantasmes* of our own
atever the *imagination*) I must be taught from *above*.
e truth is And for the *manner* how he is to be served, and
with senti what will be acceptable to him therein, I
an earned must look *upward*, and expect a full and com-
d Supernat pleat direction from thence. Mankind seem,
Conviction *unâ voce*, to have concenter'd in this, as a
at withor thing most fit, yea necessary, that God should
himself, the from Heaven *reveal* to us the *way* of his own
contempts *Worship*, and *Teach* us the *Methods* of our *Con-*
o satisfying *verse with Him*. Where can we find a Reli-
ained. gion in any Nation, not founded upon some
ned by hi *Pretences* to *Revelation*, and established upon
the Diety this Admission? 'Twere indeed a most irra-
o an Inter tional thing, and a great Indignity offered to
otably, an the Supreme Majesty to make Men their own
such away *Judges* in that case, and to suppose it left to
leaving o the *Arbitrary Determinations* of *Humane Di-*
, is abso *cretion*, How God should be *worshipped*! The
re. Tha consideration of the *Wisdom* and *Sovereignty*
his world of God, and our own *Dependance* upon him,
ine Wor is singly sufficient to evince this Truth, that
able with we ought to be under a *Law*, and a *Stated Rule*
and the for the *Manner* of our *Serving* of him, With-
l me; But
Wha

out which we can never intitle the best of our Services to *Obedience*, or, upon any good Grounds, be secured of *Acceptance*. Nor ought we to judge that any Worship ever found *favour* with God that had not the stamp of his own *Command*, and was not by himself, some way or other, *Appointed*. Though 'tis fit to believe that God was well pleased with the *Moral goodness* of the Heathen world, and any real conformity there was amongst them to that *Natural Divinity* that is originally annexed to every mans Being, and greatly displeased with the contrary, and rewarded and punished them upon their Good and Ill behaviour in those things, yet tis not to be doubted, but that the whole of their own *contrived Worship*, with all the *Rites* and *Ceremonies* of it, was a thing to God most *Odious* and *Detestable*. And of this we are well assured, not only from the Reason of the thing considered in it self, but from a very Authentick Determination that tells us *The whole of that Worship was a Service performed to Devils*. Nor could any the best *Intentions* that any men ever yet had since the world began, sufficiently excuse for *Will-worship* and *Idolatry*. There are but two ways by which any worship can be *appointed* by God. Either by a Law *Natural*, given to us in our first Constitution, or by some

some Reve
of all Wor
Institution.
be this, T
Laws, give
on about h
tween Hin
(pecting ei
pines) is
all mankind
to expect
by a Law
his Being,
of it in G
that there
Being, a
direction
grant: A
cording t
ture (wh
that very
to it self;
our Law,
without
ed: And
Nations
the dicta
trusted
Worship

some *Revealed* Laws since. The Foundation of all Worship must be either in *Nature*, or *Institution*. The Point then to be proved will be this, That God has not by any *Natural Laws*, given to Mankind a sufficient direction about his Worship, and that Intercourse between Himself and the World, that (respecting either his own Honour or mans Happiness) is necessary to be maintained, and all mankind naturally tend to: But has left us to expect it in a *Supernatural* way. That God, by a Law Natural, binds us to acknowledg his Being, and has given us sufficient notices of it in General, and binds us to acknowledg that there is an *Honour* and *Worship* due to his *Being*, and has given us some General Innate directions about the performance of it, I grant: And has also obliged us to Live according to the Dictates of our Rational Nature (which shews to us Good and Evil) by that very Nature which becomes Obligatory to it self; In these things, our own *Reason* is our *Law*, and according to that Law, men without *Revelation* are *Rewarded* and *Punished*: And so I doubt not but all the Heathen Nations were. But the Laws of Nature, the dictates of the best Reason, are not intrusted with such a plenary direction about *Worship* as 'tis necessary for us to have, and we

all tend to ; Nor can any man be a sufficient Law to himself in those things. And that may be thus made to appear.

All Worship must either be confined to *words, Thoughts, and Bodily Gestures*, and simply Terminated there ; or else it must be extended to some further expressions of Service, by an Appropriation of some *other Mediums* unto it. First, No part of the World have ever yet thought it a thing Reasonable, that God should be no otherwise served then by Thoughts, Gestures, and Words. Both the Principles and Practices of all Nations have, in all times, declared the contrary. Nor has any Worship, in any Place, been established, or such a constitution framed as that we call *Religion*, without some other expressions of service, and some other External *Mediums* appropriated to it. And this seems to have arisen from two things. First, Men have never supposed their Words, or their Thoughts, or their Gestures, to be alone, a sufficient expression of that Homage they are naturally sensible they owe to the Greatness and Bounty of God, for their own Beings, and the Donation of this world, which he has visibly bestowed upon Man, in making the Whole in a subserviency to Him, and giving him the pleary and quiet possession of it ; But they still thought

of
thought them
son of Grati
Mankind in ev
under a sense
by it, and upo
judged it as n
Offering to Go
other Mediums
Expressions,
No man ever
sufficient Com
attempted a fu
above, and by
ed to appease
of the world
fitive Certai
bout things
rally Evil. N
the positive L
of worship, R
guishing Asce
upon certain g
is the chief t
is any man by
to himself ab
sible he shou
cally Religio
ship, in any
goodness re

thought themselves bound to a further expression of Gratitude and Subjection. Secondly, Mankind in every Age have applied to God under a sense of *Sin*, and of *Guilt* contracted by it, and upon that account, have still adjudged it as necessary to make some further *Offering* to God for their sins, and by some other *Mediums* than bare Thoughts and naked Expressions, to apply to Him about them. No man ever yet imagined such a service a sufficient *Compensation* for *Sin*, but have still attempted a further *Satisfaction* to the *Justice* above, and by some other ways have indeavoured to *appease Divine Anger*. Now, the Reason of the world does not issue it self into any positive *Certainty* about *such* things, as it does about things in themselves *Morally Good* and *Morally Evil*. No mans Reason determines about the positive Use of any such *Outward Mediums* of *worship*, nor can assure me of Gods distinguishing *Acceptance*, in any of them (And, to be upon certain grounds of Acceptance with God, is the chief thing in all our *VVorship*) Nor is any man by Nature, a clear and certain Law to himself about such things; Nor is it possible he should; Because there is no *Intrinsically Religious Good*, as to matter of *Worship*, in any parts of the world, but all such goodness results purely from *Institution*. God

has not sanctified any part of the Creation to his Service in such a way by any unalterable obligation arising from the Rational Nature. No such External Mediums of Worship are founded in *Reason*, but all in *Institution*. 'Tis true, the Light of Nature will direct me to that behaviour of my self in the performance of all Worship, which I think most Decent and Reverent, But for any External Mediums of Worship, the Light of Nature will give me no certain Direction at all. If any parts of the World be to be made use of in Worship (as by the judgment of God himself, and the practice of the whole world, it has been declared Necessary that some should be) we must then, both for the *Choice* and the *Use*, of such parts of the World, be wholly guided and steered by *Revelation*. And the truth is, every mans own Reason is Impregnated with Obligations to a further Degree of Worship and Divine Homage, then *Reason* it self is able to be a Safe and a Certain guide to us in, and directs us to many Duties which we want *Revelation* to teach us how to performe. Which has, in all Ages, made the world so inquisitive after it, and shews us how Rationally we tend Upward in this matter, and how greatly our own Natures prepare us to expect and receive *Instructions* from *Above*.

Secondly,

Secondly, S
Divine Wor
to Thoughts
would not our
our selves as
well to performe
our supernatu
rals of all wo
in their attain
application,
et mens atte
ther useless
manner to gi
to him. A
ently for o
with him.
nour God,
less we hav
such a disc
form and also
we never can
never had, v
ble to Hono
ording to
truth he is;
what God
'Tis not fi
a due add
neral that

Secondly, Should this be admitted, that Divine Worship might be confined simply to Thoughts, Gestures, and Words, yet would not our natural light inable us to acquit our selves as we ought in this matter, nor well to perform such a service as that, without supernatural help. There be two great ends of all worship, which though inseparable in their attainment, are yet distinct in their application, and if not attained, the whole of mens attempts that way will prove altogether useless and fruitless. First, in a right manner to give to God the *Honour* due from us to him. And Secondly, to provide sufficiently for our own *welfare*, by an *acceptance* with him. For the First, how can we Honour God, with the Honour due to him, unless we have a right *Knowledge* of him, and such a discovery of his Being as may fully inform and ascertain our minds about him; which we never can have, nor to this day the World never had, without *Revelation*. 'Tis impossible to Honour God as we ought, unless (according to our measure) we know him as in truth he is; and 'tis equally impossible to know what God is, unless it be told us by himself. 'Tis not simply sufficient to *Capacitate* me for a due address to the Deity to know in the general that there is a Supreme Wisdom, and Justice

ne Creation
ny unalterable
tional Nature
Worship
stitution.
direct me
e perform
most De
ternal Me
Nature
all. It
ade use of
of God his
ole world
t some shou
e Choice
World,
Revelation
own Reason
to a further
omage, it
d a Cert
many De
h us hon
ages, m
nd shews
in this m
atures pr
essions fro
Secondly

Justice, and Power above me, that some way or other exists (which is all my Reason will tell me) but I must have some *direct* and *distinct* Knowledge of that Being, wherein all those Attributes do exist: Upon which, as the Object of my Worship, my mind may terminate, and without which I shall be sure to form an *Idol* to my self in the room of that Being, and then apply those Attributes to It. To which fatal mistake and Idolatrous delusion the World (having by Nature, no certain account what God was, nor after what manner the Deity did exist) in all Ages, has been too apparently subject. Secondly, how can we sufficiently provide for our own welfare, unless we can be safely assured of the forgiveness of sin, and the total removal of natural guilt? And how is it possible to be so assured, unless we knew the *Terms* of Gods forgiveness, and the *Means* of our Reconciliation, to him? Of which we have no certain satisfying account given us by any dictates of Nature, nor can they ever be found out, until they be told us from above. Men must needs make strange *Prayers*, and have very wild and uncertain *Meditations* about God and their own Conditions, that were benighted with Ignorance in such things. *Prayer* and whatever else is it self a part of Natural worship, would be

be very lame
relation to g
alley of str
be Ignorance
dition, and
Had Plato o
them but left
position, it
vinced us wh
lation to gu
all Divine ad

Two thin
of the Heat
all reasonab
have gener
some *Sup*
for the ma
to be betw
scribed to
mane Wisde
there is no
Worship,
do uniform
their consta
and the m
upon. T
nent disag
the Paga
conduct

be very lamely performed, without some Revelation to guide it. The *Pagan devotion* was a medley of *strange Sentiments* founded in horrible Ignorance of God, and of their own Condition, and the way of mans Restoration. Had *Plato* or *Aristotle* or the wisest amongst them but left us a *Liturgy* of their own Composition, it would with great effect have convinced us what necessity there is of some *Revelation* to guide even the best understandings in all Divine addresses.

Two things about Worship, the practice of the Heathen World has taught us, beyond all reasonable denial. First, that Mankind have generally acknowledged it necessary that some *Supernatural direction* should be given for the manage of that intercourse that ought to be between God and Man, and have subscribed to the shortness and deficiency of *Humane Wisdom* about it. And Secondly, that there is no one certain compleat *Systeme* of Worship, that by the light of Nature, Men do uniformly agree in. The one results from their constant recourse to *Supernatural enquiries*, and the many *Enthusiastick* pretensions thereupon. The other, from their great and eminent *disagreement* amongst themselves; for the Pagan world, who were only under the conduct of Natural light (and had, in truth,

no

no Revelation at all, but were still abused with the *counterfeit* of it) fell by that guidance into endless diversity in practice, and into a numberless variety of opinions, about the right way of serving and approaching the *Deity*, and were universally engaged in multiplied Mediums and Methods of worship, no way prescribed by any Natural Law connate with Mens beings, or any general uniform issues of right Reason; nor indeed were they under any direction at all, either for their Choise, or their Use, further then what their own *fancies* or best *guesses*, or some *Enthusiastick* Imposters could suggest to them; which plainly declares, there is not an ability in Nature sufficiently to guide Men in *Divine worship*, so far as their own devotions do naturally Steer them.

And we that *indeed* have *Revelation*, are instructed by that *Revelation* it self, sufficiently to know the necessity there is of *Revelation*. For we find that God, by his *revealed Laws*, does not only *revive* in general the whole of *Natures Laws* about worship, and instruct us in the true *Extent* thereof, which he does, and much inlightens our natural Knowledge therein (which we find was greatly defective, even about Natural Duty) and gives us a compleat view of our Natural Obligations to him, and

of Scri
reaches us in
the Duties o
this, not only
natural dictates
each into his se
worth sing
otherwise. Ne
God left him
his own Bein
homage he ow
innocent state
Law Supernatur
matter of it, ha
Nature, furthe
nature genera
God required
expect it since
our Recovery
it to be thoug
man not only u
formance of all
implanted in h
and supernatur
him such nob
should not pro
which he mig
direction for
that God shou
approches the

and teaches us in a due manner, how to perform the Duties of *Nature*; he does not only do this, not only *rectifie*, but far exceed all natural dictates of worship, and induceth much into his service that receives its Virtue and worth singly from *Institution*, and no otherwise. Never since Man was first made, has God left him singly to the Natural Laws of his own Being, for the payment of that Homage he owes him. Even to *Adam* in his Innocent state, God thought fit to give a *Law Supernatural*. A Law which for the matter of it, had no foundation at all in *Adams Nature*, further then that he was by his own nature generally obliged to do whatsoever God required of him. Much more may we expect it since the fall, the whole Method of our Recovery being *Supernatural*. Nor is it fit to be thought that God (who has made man not only under an Obligation to the performance of all moral goodness; but has also implanted in his Being a desire of a peculiar and supernatural converse with him, and given him such noble faculties so capable of it) should not promulge some particular Laws by which he might receive a full and satisfying direction for the attainment of it, or indeed, that God should not direct men to the furthest approaches they were able to make toward him, and

and glorifie himself by appointing a way to the utmost Homage and Service their rational Beings are capable of.

Fourthly, Some things most essentially necessary to the Being of all Religion, and to the present and future good of Mankind, are not *discoverable* but by *Revelation*. And 'twere a barbarous conception to think that God should leave the World wholly in the dark about those matters wherein their greatest *concernments* lie. I will not speak particularly of the Nature of God, how *indiscoverable* it is without *Revelation*, and yet how *necessary* to be known (according to our capacity) in order to all true worship; Mens Ignorance in that particular having evidently been the root of all *Polytheisme* and *Idolatry*, nor what marvellous dark, absurd, yea, prophane, and blasphemous conceptions the World had of it, without *Revelation*! Nor will I speak further of the Worlds Original, how useful and necessary the Knowledge of it is to us, to be truly informed how our selves and all things else came first to exist! What marvellous instruction to our selves and what a natural Homage to God results from it! which yet depends purely upon *Revelation*, and the Knowledge of it is impossible to be attained without it. Nor will I mention those uncertainties the World

of Sa
World hath been
tion) be still in
know whether
thing original
Nature, and an
first constitution
ment, or upon
ed since! and
rise to our med
much insist up
needs be in, abo
life, unless par
Revelation.
(and it may fa
qual dispositio
here) that
things beyond
vision of w
from his Gov
just, both wh
ing is it to all
sary for the
suppression of
these things,
about with ev
conjecture! V
Heathen wor
and their Eli
fictions pecu

World hath been, and must (without Revelation) be still intangled withall about *Death*, to know whether it be a Natural accident ! a thing originally appurtenant to Humane Nature, and annexed to our Beings in their first constitution ! or hath been as a punishment, or upon some other account introduced since ! and the many difficulties that will arise to our meditation either way ; nor will I much insist upon that uncertainty we must needs be in, about a *future Condition* after this life, unless particularly informed therein by *Revelation*. Though my Reason will tell me (and it may safely be collected from the unequal disposition of rewards and punishments here) that there is some future estate of things beyond this World, without a supposition of which I must either depose God from his Government, or else admit him unjust, both which are absurd, yet how conducing is it to all true Religion, and how necessary for the encouragment of Virtue and the suppression of Vice to be fully informed about these things, and not to be left fluctuating about with every blast of uncertain guess and conjecture ! What wild 'conceptions had the Heathen world about their Infernal Regions, and their *Elisian* Fields ! Nor were they only fictions peculiar to the Poets, but admitted by
their

their *Wiseſt men*, and beſt *Philophers*, who were able to frame very little better *Idea's* of thoſe things. To give one Inſtance of many, *Plutarch* one of the wiſeſt and beſt of the Hea- thens, in the Treatiſe he wrote upon this *Motto*, λαθὲ βίωτας, gives no better an account of the future ſtate of mens *Souls*, then that the Wicked are only overwhelmed in the perpetual *Oblivion* of all things; And for the Place and Condition of ſuch as ſhall be happy hereafter, in his *Conſolation* directed to *Apollo- nius*, he adheres to the opinion of *Pindar*, who deſcribes thoſe things in the ſame Ficti- ous and Ridiculous way that *Virgil* does in the ſixth Book of his *Eneiad's*; For *Virgil* does di- rectly imitate *Pindar* therein. *Epicurus* indeed pretended to ſome Wiſer Sentiments; But the end of them was to render all Notion of a Fu- ture condition Fabulous, and to *Allegorize* all that was ſaid of another World into this; And to make men believe that whatever was ſaid of the *Sufferings* and *Pains* of the *Infernal Regions*, it was nothing elſe but what was ſuf- fered in *this Life*, by Covetous, Ambitious, and Fearful Minds, Exagitated with their own Exorbitant Paſſions; Which was a moſt effectual way to baniſh out of the World all Fear of Vice, and all Love to Virtue, which even by thoſe Obſcure notions they had of a
Future

Future State
d. But to
it needs gra
Future condi
by Revelation
ed ſome of t
very Being o
as Socrates an
reſolved in t
That they incl
the more Prob
of it with n
ſurrection of
Harder beli
velation to
to poſſeſs
bout It, w
weed very
ated. W
at at Athen
Twas a New
yet if there
mongſt any
mongſt the
he encount
ſome remot
gans tendin
world in G
nor indeed

Future State, was much upheld and maintained. But to go farther, How necessary must we needs grant it, to have the certainty of a Future condition after this Life, established by *Revelation*, when we consider how Unfixed some of the *Wiseſt* have been, about the very Being of any ſuch thing at all! Such men as *Socrates* and *Cicero* were Doubtful and Unreſolved in the caſe, and came to no more but *That they inclined to that opinion, and judged it the more Probable.* And *Aristotle* diſcourſed of it with much more Obſcurity. The *Reſurrection* of mens *Bodies* is a thing of far Harder belief, ſtands in greater need of *Revelation* to credit it. 'Tis not the eaſieſt taſk to poſſeſs men with a through perſwaſion about *It*, when 'tis revealed. *Sauſciſme* is a weed very apt to grow, and not ſoon *Eradicated.* We find *St. Paul* ſufficiently Laughed at at *Athens* for Preaching the *Reſurrection.* 'Twas a *New notion* to the *Philophers.* And yet if there were any Glimmerings of it amongſt any of the *Philophers*, it was amongſt the *Stoicks*, who were one of the *Sects* he encountered. I know, there have been ſome remote apprehenſions amongſt the *Pagans* tending this way: But neither the *Pagan-world* in General, nor any conſiderable part, nor indeed any part of it at all, ever agreed in

in a positive distinct belief of any such thing. Some fancied there would come to be such a *Revolution* of the Heavens, as that all the *Stars* would be precisely returned to the very exact *Punctum* in which they were when all things began first to be, and that then all that ever had been should return, in Order, Time, and Nature, to their former Condition and Station, and be just as they had been. Some tell us, the *Magi*, who were the *Caldæan Philosophers*, had some obscure notions that all men should, one day *revive*, and become *Immortal*. And some of the *Stoicks* thought should be burnt to *Ashes*, and then would follow an immediate *restoration* of all things. But these were but wild and roveing GuesSES in general; no certain determination was Mankind able to make about this matter in particular. And yet, of how great use is the assurance of it to all the ends of Virtue and Religion! and how Sovereign a remedy is it against the *terror* of *Death*, which *Aristotle* calls *the terriblest of all Terrors*, to be assured, upon safe grounds, our *Bodies* shall be *raised* again, and all the *Friends* we part with here shall, in their Souls and Bodies Re-united, *Exist* for ever.

But waveing the prosecution of these, there be two things in themselves of absolute necessity

of Se
they to the be
all possibili
whence I ha
necessity of a
ent and futu
st, a certain
we find in
ence the Cor
me! In short,
ing as Evil and
ow Sin (and C
cience of it)
rought to a Re
ward Acques
that there is
Men, and G
roof; every
the Case, and
World is too
the Prayers
s: And no v
ending to the
ick protest in t
World against
Inferiour facul
and our Wills
own Reasons
the end of
Ethicks, c

cessity to the being of all Religion, and beyond all possibility of a Natural discovery, from whence I shall endeavour to demonstrate the necessity of a *Revelation*, in order to the present and future happiness of Mankind. First, a certain distinct Knowledge how that *Evil* we find in Mankind came first to Exist! whence the *Corruption* of Humane Nature came! In short, how there came to be such a thing as *Evil* and *Sin* in the World! Secondly; how *Sin* (and *Guilt*, arising from the Conscience of it) may be *removed*, and Men brought to a *Reconciliation* with God! and an inward Acquiescency about it! For the first. That there is such a thing as *Evil* and *Sin* in Men, and *Guilt* resulting from it, needs no proof; every mans own Reason determines the Case, and the whole transaction of the World is too sad an Evidence of. We find in the Prayers of all Nations a *Confession* of *Sin*: And no worship but some way or other tending to the *removal* of it; which is a publick protest in the Case, entered by the whole World against themselves. 'Tis visible, our Inferiour faculties do combate our Superiour, and our *Wills* over Rule us to that which our own *Reasons* determine against. *Aristotle*, in the end of the last *Chapter* of his first Book of *Ethicks*, confesseth *There is somewhat in our*

L

Nature

Nature that opposeth right Reason. Whatever directions the, *Philosophers* and *Moralists* gave to *Conquer* our *Passions* and *subdue* our *Sensual Appetites*, and to conduct us to *Virtue*, they are all grounded upon this supposal. *Hierocles*, a *Stoical Philosopher*, in his *Discourse* upon the *Golden sayings* of *Pythagoras*, speaks fully and excellently to this point; His words are these. *Man* (sayes he) *is of his own motion inclined to follow the Evil and leave the Good.* There is a certain strife bred in his affections; He hath a free Will, which he abuseth, binding himself wholly to encounter the *Laws* of *God.* And this *Freedom* it self is nothing else but a *Willingness* to admit that which is not good, rather then otherwise.

That a certain Knowledge of the *Origine* of this we call *Evil*, and a clear discovery of the *first rise* and *Cause* of it, is of absolute necessity to the Being of all *Religion*, and that a *Man* cannot be *Religious* as he ought without it, is easily proved, and will be sufficiently so, by a due consideration of these four things. First, how can we acknowledge *Gods Justice* in *Punishing Mankind*, and without repining submit to it as we ought, unless we know whence this *Evil* first came! what *Author* it had! and how, and upon what terms man comes to be guilty of that for which

which he is
we be (as v
general or p
goodness in
is, unless we
merits and
kind have de
on! which v
the first ca
Cause of it.
address our
unless we pe
came to be
upon reason
from Impe
Goodness of
world, unle
ry Cause o
not to be
head of evil
did Men use
it, as if ther
will in the
One sayes,

Another.

And a thir

which he is punished ! Secondly, how can we be (as we ought to be) *sensible* of Gods general or particular *favours*, and adore his goodness in *preserving* us, and *providing* for us, unless we be rightly informed of our own *demerits* and *rebellion* against him, and that Mankind have *deserved* a total ruine and subversion ! which we can never be, unless we know the first entrance of evil, and the original Cause of it. Thirdly, how can we properly address our selves to God to *repair* our *ruines*, unless we perfectly know how the first *breach* came to be made ! Lastly, how is it possible, upon reasonable Grounds to restrain Mankind from *Impeaching* the *wisdom*, *Power*, and *Goodness* of God in making and Governing the world, unless we know the first rise and primary Cause of all the disorder we see ! which is not to be known till we come to the *Spring-head* of evil and sin. With what Impatience did Men use to reproch God and Nature about it, as if there were a kind of *Malevolens* and *ill will* in the Deity to the happiness of Men ! One says,

Πολλ', ὃ τέκνον ζφάλλουσιν ἄνθρωποι θεοί.

Another.

Ὡ γὰρ ἐπεκλωσάιο θεοί δειλοῖσι βροτοῖσι
ζῶν αχνυμένοις τῶι δὲ τ' ἀκηδέεσσιν.

And a third.

Πολλῶσι μορφαῖς οἱ θεοὶ ζῶφισματῶν :
Σφείλλουσιν ἡμᾶς κρείττους πεφυκότες.

Nor indeed can we well blame the disorder of mens minds that contemplate the present posture of the World, and are able to give no satisfying account to themselves, how things came at first so to be!

And that a certain account of evil in its original is impossible to be had without *revelation*, will appear very evident. How should any man ever come to discover whence that internal conflict first arose between the Will and the Judgment! How a man came to be first so divided against himself, one condemning the other! No man naturally knows any thing of its *Causality*, nor more of it then that it is so. How should any man ever find out from whence, or by what means those unruly lusts and passions, those evil and crooked inclinations that naturally infest the minds of men, and are a part of themselves, that create a guilt in mens own Breasts, and prove so ruinous to others, came first to exist? What footsteps are there in Nature to conduct us to the first cause of these things? and the miseries that attend them? something indeed we may say Negatively of the Origine of evil; but we cannot affirm positively the least thing about it. VVe can much less tell how Mankind came to be wicked, then we can tell
how

how they
impossible
'Tis easie to
ral, from
can never
manner how
we can no
derive the
to father
nor what
nitely perf
originally
the first be
say in the
however a
therwise;
way or oth
state (from
duly confid
of a revelati
be Con-cre
appurtenant
'tis thus de
first made,
evil and V
well as to
with him,
red the on
both natu

blame the how they came first to be! and yet 'tis
 contemplat impossible to know that, but by *revelation*.
 world, an 'Tis easie to derive the beings of men in gene-
 account a ral, from some Supreme maker (though we
 first so can never find out the time when, nor the
 manner how they came first to be made) but
 we can no way at all imagine from whence to
 derive the *evil* of their beings, or upon what
 to father the *Corruption* of humane Nature,
 nor what *Date* to give it. From a Being infi-
 nitely perfect and good, evil it self could not
 originally come; that is, Men could not at
 the first be made so. That we may safely
 say in the Negative to assert mans Apostacy,
 however any part of the world may dream o-
 therwise; 'tis demonstrable that man is some
 way or other *degenerated* from his *Primitive*
state (from the clear evidence of which, if we
 duly consider it, results the absolute necessity
 of a *revelation*) 'Tis impossible *evil* it self should
 be *Con-created* with him, and be originally
 appurtenant to him, as part of him. And
 'tis thus demonstrable, if man had been at the
 first made, as now he is, naturally inclined to
 evil and Vice, had his inclination to evil as
 well as to that which is good been Created
 with him, his reason would never have appro-
 ved the one, and condemned the other; because
 both natural, and upon equal terms in our

Constitution. To condemn any one part of our original constitution by another, had been in it self not only unnatural and unreasonable, but it had been directly to reproch our maker, and our selves, which nothing Created can be supposed to be so Created as naturally to do. Nature (as 'twas first framed) could never be so divided against it self. A man could never have had any Conscience of evil, nor any remorse for it; nor could any guilt have been contracted by it, had it been (as now it is) part of himself, and at first Created with him. 'Tis not possible a man should judge in himself that to be evil, and repent of it as such, which he acted in prosecution of his first make. There can be no fault in acting suitably to our original frame and composure, nor any punishment due for so doing, in the judgment of a rational Being; because 'tis impossible to do better. All Conscience of evil and sin must necessarily arise from an inward conviction that we are not what we ought to be; which we must needs be if we be as we were first made. VVhenver my Reason tells me I do that which I ought not to do, the same reason will tell me, I am *degenerated*, and do not what I was first made to do; Besides, 'tis utterly impossible that a man should be originally made

Made with
concilable
condemning
any it self
same by an
We can n
the Divisi
perfect and
Good, or p
Man now
needs be.
rent Shame
kind, rela
be of the
tion, or t
ated as t
Himself,
ing. 'Tw
was, mu
hide himf
and Guilt
Shame.

So far v
we now a
how came
Since, tal
And, im
Evil we S
of any E

Made with *Opposite Inclinations*, and an irreconcilable conflict within himself (one part condemning another) by a Being that is *Unity* it self in all *goodness*, and one and the same by an infinite *Identity* in all *Perfection*. We can never, with any common sense, farther *Division* upon *Unity*, or that which is *imperfect* and *Evil* upon that which is *Perfectly Good*, or primarily derive such a *Composition* as Man now is from what we know *God* must needs be. Nor can we imagine That inherent *Shame* we now find in the nature of Mankind, relating to much of themselves, could be of the *Same Date* with their first *Constitution*, or that Man should be at the first so created as to be naturally *ashamed* of any part of *Himself*, or anything relative to his own *Being*. 'Twas an *Apostacy* from what he once was, must needs make him turn aside and hide himself from his own eyes; 'Twas *Evil* and *Guilt* must needs be the first Authors of *Shame*.

So far we may go in the Negative; What we now *are*, is not what we first *were*. But how came the *Change*? Has any ill *Genius*, *Since*, taken up its abode in Humane Nature? And, imposing upon it, Acted it to all this *Evil* we See? Is the world under the Tyranny of any *Evil Spirit*? Or, is man-kind degenerated

rated by any Necessary *Decay* in the course of Nature? Or, was mans own *Will* the great root of Evil? Came it from a Created *Freedom*? Have men *Wilfully* defaced themselves? If they have, When was it done? What was the first occasion of doing it? Was it done all at *once*? and has it ever since come by *Descent*, and been intailed by a certain *Propagation* upon the world? Or has its entrance been *Gradual*? Were *some* only the first Authors of it? Or has *every* man in every *Age* had his share in the Conspiracy? In short, If we suppose (which we ought) that Man was Not at first created with an Actual principle of Evil in his breast, Whence could it primarily Arise? And whence should we come to call it *Sin*? and, in the true judgment of Reason, Determine *against* it? It must be grounded upon a mans Relation and Duty to God. All conscience of Evil and Sin which we have in our own Nature, is still with a reference to God, to his Nature, and to his Will, and our Subjection to him. If such a thing then as Evil and Sin (for they are Conjoyned by the Rational Nature) must needs arise from mans Relative Subjection to God, it must be by Opposing and Disobeying his Will revealed by some Law, And that Law must be either Natural or Supernatural;
If

If Natural and
needs be the
marvellous ha
he was intire,
furniture of h
some very vio
strange concu
from the guid
gress such a L
of himself.
selves the lea
Law Supernat
How, or W
sed! we can
make one p
man will ev
ny other en
the Candle-
any one Wa
one thing ha
whole world
How miserab
sed notions
matter! Nev
truth in the
from the per
ter, sometime
ed principle
their Doub

If Natural and Created with him, it must needs be the Dictates of his *Reason*: And 'tis marvellous hard to conceive how Man (while he was intire, and untainted, in the compleat furniture of his first make) should (without some very violent Impressions, or some very strange concurrence of Accidents) go astray from the guide of his own Reason, and transgress such a Law as was the chief Ruling part of himself. Nor are we able to give to ourselves the least satisfying account of it. If a Law *Supernatural*; What that Law was! or How, or When, or by Whom Transgressed! we can never discover; Nor so much as make one probable Guess towards it. No man will ever find an Answer to these and many other endless Enquiries, that searches by the Candle-light of *Nature*. Nor is there any one Way-mark set up to direct us. No one thing has so point-blank silenced the whole world in all Ages, as this has done. How miserably involved in their own Confused notions were the *Philosophers* about this matter! Never arriving at the least glimps of truth in the case. Sometimes deriving Evil from the perverseness and malignity of *Matter*, sometimes from I know not what fancied principle of Discord; Nor could they issue their Doubts at last into any better Resolve, then

then that there were *Two Supreme Beings*, one infinitely *Good*, and the other infinitely *Evil*, equally the Cause of both the principles of Good and Evil. And so were fain to *Canton* the *Deity*, and to put both the Principles upon even termes (which directly overthrows the dictates of all right Reason) to make room for a Solution of this *Problem*. And should we admit such a Cunning contrivance of Nonsense as two contrary *Supremes*, it would but still further Involve us. If a man were so made as he is, How came it to pass that *both the Deities Agreed* in the doing of it, and are yet perfectly *Opposite* and *Contrary* each to other? Did *one* make the *Good* part, and the other the *Ill* part? Or did the *Good Deity* make man *alone*, and the other *Debauch* him and *Un-make* him after? 'Twill not be easy, in a due manner, to *Share* him *Between* them. And if that we naturally call *Evil* came originally, as well as that we call *Good*, from a Being *Eternal* and equally *Supreme*, Why should the *Judgment* of right Reason in man be so much *for* the *One*, and directly *against* the *Other*? If it be so, the *Pedigree* of the *One* is no whit *meaner* nor *baser* then the *Other*. Nor is it a thing in it self possible, to annex that we mean by *Evil*, or *Imperfection* from whence it naturally results, to what is *Eternal*,
Be-

because Etern
ad cannot b
h such a dis
error has M
they contem
upon any g
(without 2
nor can we
evil) ever
nary Cause
we find the
the Heathen
and sad Co
the trouble
some to S
as Euripid
Birth of o
rents to th
them to fa
Gods to th
So they fan
for their Pi
phonius for
they knew
this posture
sary consec
is under so
Supreme
sary conse

because *Eternity* necessarily includes *Perfection*, and cannot be reasonably supposed without it. In such a dismal Wilderness of Ignorance and Error has Mankind wandered about, whilst they contemplated these things; about which upon any good grounds to be ascertained is (without *Revelation*) utterly impossible; nor can we (whilst Ignorant of the *Origine* of *Evil*) ever find out the true Reason and primary Cause of all those *Sorrows* and *Miseries* we find the World possessed of. 'Tis true, the *Heathen* were deeply sensible of the ruinous and sad Condition of Humane Nature, and the troublesome revolutions of the World; some to so great a degree that they thought, as *Euripides* did, that we ought to weep at the *Birth* of our Children, and to laugh our Parents to their Graves; and 'twas usual with them to fancy Death as a *Present* sent from the *Gods* to the *best* men for their *best* Actions: So they fancied Death sent to *Cleobis* and *Biton* for their *Piety* to *Juno*. To *Agamedes* and *Tryphonius* for building the Temple at *Delphos*: But they knew nothing how the World came into this posture we find it! either it must be a necessary consequent of Nature, or else the World is under some great *punishment* imposed by the Supreme *Judge* of it. If all we see be necessary consequents from Nature, we must needs think

think Nature it self to be some very *Imperfect* and *ill* Composure. We must needs imagine it a wretched constitution at first, that carry'd in its bowels so many dismal misfortunes. Who can suppose God should from the beginning frame this World in the posture we find it? and erect the course of Nature with all those sorrows we see necessarily attending it? We can never reasonably believe things so wrought off their makers hands at first, as that the necessary and natural consequence of them should be their present posture. And if we suppose (as well we may) all the sad and sorrowful accidents, and troublesome vicissitudes of humane life, to come from a *Judgment* since imposed from above; for some *Treason* of which the World has been *attainted*, and some grand piece of *Rebellion* against the great *Sovereign*, how short a Stage will Nature conduct us, in our searches after those things! Who can inform us of the first *Authors* of such a fatal *Treason*? the *Time* and *Occasion* of its Commission? What the *Sentence* was God pronounced when he inflicted these Judgments? How far it *Extended*? Whether all the other parts of the world be punished for *Mans Transgression*? Or how it came first to pass that they are as we find them? Whether God will pursue the Execution into the other world?

of
world! Or wh
oration here!
ve and out-l
in so much
asonably con
al many othe
ded, but can
tion.
And as Ma
by their own
being never a
guels at the
the Streams to
of natural cor
from the mo
unknown to
as the Fount
Geographers)
never (with
good Ground
guilt ingender
they continua
ad forest of
so man (sho
times of Nat
Heaven, can
God will pro
the fins of th
that God wo

world ! Or whether any Bounds be set to its duration here ! and the world shall ever survive and out-last it, and return at length to be in so much a better Condition as we may reasonably conjecture at first it was ! These and many other necessary Questions may be asked ; but can ever be resolved without Revelation.

And as Mankind have been still reproched by their own Ignorance about this matter, being never able to make the least probable guess at the *Origine of evil*, nor to ascend by the *Streams* to the *Fountain* (the Spring-head of natural corruption being as much concealed from the most inquiring men, and as much unknown to the wisest parts of the World, as the Fountains of *Nile* were to the ancient *Geographers*) so, in the second place men can never (without supernatural help) upon good Grounds be assured *how to remove that guilt* ingendered by it ! the burden of which they continually groan under, as the heaviest and forest of all humane pressures ; that is, no man (should he study over all the Volumes of Nature) unless it be told him from *Heaven*, can certainly know upon what *terms* God will proceed in *pardoning* and *punishing* the sins of the World ! should a man imagine that God would take no other vengeance upon
mens

mens disobedience, then those temporal judgments he has laid upon them and the World they dwell in? Should a man imagine that God has satisfied his Justice in Condemning man to *Death*, and Sentencing of him to the *Grave*, and exposing him to those *Sorrows* that attend him thither, and means to go no further? These thoughts will not obliterate mens *Guilt*, nor will such *guesses* at the *Penalty* at all appease the minds of Men when they do *ill*. Will God have the *first-born* of mens *bodies*, or the *best* of their *Substance*, or what parts of the World to satisfy for their *disobedience*? If we should ransack all the particulars that Humane invention can reach in this kind, we could never be fully assured, that the *Expiation* of mens *Sin* lay in *any*, or in *all* of them. The great concern of the World, and that which Mankind above all other things naturally press after, is a certain Knowledge upon what *terms* they may be *accepted* with *God*! the sense of their own Apostacy, and the Conscience of Divine Justice necessitate it so to be; and with such a Knowledge no natural abilities can supply us. That God is *Just* my Reason will tell me, and that he is *Merciful* my own Breast will assure me; But how he will proceed to deal with men, so as to reconcile *both* these *Attributes*! how far the

one

one shall be
whether they
and both conc
What will
the Justice,
sees in one D
and nothing
not consistent
utterly impos
lation. If G
satisfaction;
which should
of his Law
men when
satisfaction
And how
infinte Jus
found out?
that case to
the world
what can w
stice for m
themselves
thing of le
compensate
the Offender
of the Hea
famous say

one shall be Predominant over the other! or whether they must be in equal Conjunction, and both concur! and how that can be done! VVhat will procure Mercy, or what will satisfy Justice, or how they will be made to meet in one Divine Act, when both perfect, and nothing of either can be abated; because not consistent with their perfection! are things utterly impossible to be known without Revelation. If God forgive absolutely without any satisfaction; what becomes of his Justice, which should secure and vindicate the Honour of his Laws? And should he only forgive men when they themselves make a Plenary satisfaction to Justice, where were his Mercy? And how could such a plenary satisfaction to infinite Justice for mens disobedience be ever found out? what Proxie can a man make in that case to answer for his sin? VVhat part of the world can be his sufficient substitute? or what can we suppose can satisfy Divine Justice for mens transgression that is beneath themselves? If we go strictly to Justice, nothing of less Dignity then the Offender can compensate for the Offence, if any thing but the Offender himself. And so it appears, some of the Heathens themselves thought by that famous saying amongst them,

Cum sis ipse Nocens, moritur cur Victima pro te?

And should we suppose God in his Judiciary proceedings with Men, to forgive upon a *Partial satisfaction*, to accept some *Imperfect* satisfaction to his Justice, and to make up the rest by his *Mercy*, this were to render his Attributes *Imperfect*, and to make him act like a *Man*, neither as infinitely just nor infinitely Merciful, nor at all like *himself*; nay, in some measure to *deny himself*, which is impossible. The truth is, the evil of the world being in its Nature an offence against God, and the guilt arising from it relating to his Tribunal, where no Sentence can pass but what is the result of infinite and perfect Attributes, the terms of our pardon must come from God. 'Tis not in man to find out how God shall forgive him, or to chalk out the Tracks of Divine Justice and Mercy toward himself; nor will his guilt be removed, nor his thoughts be at rest, till he know Gods mind about it: Nothing can assure us of Reconciliation with God, but what is from Heaven appointed as the means of it. No natural knowledg can give us any certain direction about it; nor is it reasonable to believe it should. If Humane Nature had no absolute security in it self of its first state, how can we expect it should restore it self when

when once d
man perfect
unlikely to
to be so. E
nerated from
may reasonab
but no man
way of Reco
subscribed to
never agree
miserably hav
to how little
would appea
for their dis
shipped any
him, in hope
taken in Lie
at a Venture
in Sacrifice
mi & lavac
best guesses
rate their own
vour; but n
then their
Agathias tell
fan war, th
lemnize a
they called
an eminence

when once degenerated? What did not *re-*
main perfect when it was so, is much more
 unlikely to *recover* again out of Imperfection
 to be so. Every man may know he is dege-
 nerated from what he ought to be, and so
 may reasonably collect from what he once was;
 but no man can reason himself into a certain
 way of Recovery. The whole world have
 subscribed to their own Apostacy, but could
 never agree upon any certain remedy. How
 miserably have Mankind tired themselves, and
 to how little purpose, in finding out what
 would *appease* Divine *Anger*, and *compensate*
 for their *disobedience*! No man ever yet wor-
 shipped any God, but he made some *Offering* to
 him, in hopes that might *indemnifie* him, and be
 taken in *Lien* of his own *punishment*. Men have
 at a Venture offered up all parts of the world
 in *Sacrifice* have tried all experiments, *victi-*
mis & *lavacris*, and by all other means their
 best guesses could suggest to them, to *oblite-*
rate their own *Guilt*, and to procure *Divine fa-*
vour; but never were upon any surer ground
 then their own vain *fancies* for *acceptance*.
Agashias tells us in his second Book of the *Per-*
sian war, that the *Persians* were wont to so-
 lemnize a great *Holy-day* once a year, which
 they called *The death of Vices*, in which (as
 an eminent piece of Devotion) they slew

multitudes of *Serpents* & all other sorts of wild Beasts, and thereby thought they should *Exe-*
cute all their *Corruptions*, & safely *bury* their *sins*.
 The *Philosophers* abounded with *remedies* for
 this *Epidemical Disease*. Some thought to
 cure the evil of the world in a *Moral* way,
 some in a way *Mathematical*, and some by *Reli-*
gious Ceremonies. But alas, The right way of
 doing it has lain hid from *Ages* and *Generations*
 till God himself made it known, and revealed
 it from Heaven. VVhat a *trifle* is the *Blood*
 of a *Sheep* or an *Oxe* to satisfy for an Offence
 against an Infinite Justice! At how *easy* and
cheap a rate might men *Sin*, and God be *satis-*
fied! And what a publick *tolleration* of evil
 were it, if the Blood of Bulls and Goats might
 take away sin, and the lives of *unreasonable*
Creatures Commute for the sins of *Men*! The
 consideration of all these things does directly
 Steer us *upward*, and point us to a dependance
 upon *Revelation*, to give us a clear, distinct,
 and satisfying Knowledge of *God*, of *our selves*,
 and of this whole *World*? How man came to
Rebel, and *Sin* first to *enter*? By what ways
 and means *Indemnity* may be obtained? And
 upon what terms we may be again *reconciled* to
 God and *accepted*?

This precious discourse, the design of
 which is to render it a reasonable supposal
 that

that there should
 revelation, for
 get to the w
 at be wholly
 can be no way
 ready possessed
 tures, and do
 is to re-infor
 in all Scripture
 pertinent to
 in their doubts
 because 'tis nat
 that is to be ta
 on: But may be
 shall design
 scriptures, and
 their Authori
 for them in
 wards an evid
 of the whole c
 pure jugular
 and virtually
 Antiscipitural
 thing as a Rev
 that which th
 ents of men
 God have giv
 al, Where
 'Tis but real

that there *should* be in the general some *Divine Revelation*, some *Laws Supernatural* promulgated to the world, and that Mankind should not be wholly left to the conduct of *Nature*, can be no way ungrateful to those who are already possessed with a due esteem of the *Scriptures*, and do assent to their verity; because 'tis to re-inforce one of the greatest supports to all *Scripture-belief*. Nor will it seem impertinent to those who are any way ingenious in their doubts and enquiries about this matter; because 'tis naturally & necessarily the first step that is to be taken, in order to their satisfaction: But may be very well offensive to such who shall design to themselves a disbelief of the *Scriptures*, and make it their Province to *weaken* their *Authority*, and render all proofs brought for them *insufficient*; because it goes far towards an evident and apparent determination of the whole cause against them: Does indeed *petere jugulum* of their chiefest pretences, and virtually breaks the very *Back-bone* of all *Antiscriptural* opposition; for it there be such a thing as a *Revelation* made to the World (as that which the goodness of God, and the wants of men seem necessarily to call for) If God have given to Mankind a Law supernatural, *Where* is this Divine Law to be found? 'Tis but reasonable to suppose it *somewhere* or

other upon Record. This Book we call the *Bible* must needs be it, and will certainly carry it against all *Pretenders*, the natural dictates of right *Reason* being *Judge*. What Book or Writing is there extant under Heaven, that can (with any tollerable colour) counterplead the *Bible* upon this account? A man must be horribly Hood-winkt in his intellectuals, that does not evidently see 'tis *impar congressus* between the *Bible* and all other *Pretenders*. From what parts of the world will you fetch such a *Supernatural* Law, by which we may suppose God to Govern Mankind? one either fit for him to Give, or for us to Receive, according to that *Natural Knowledge* we have of him, and of our selves, and that *Rational Judgment* to which all *Supernatural* pretences ought to be subjected? Where will you find a *Systeme* of *Divinity* that makes known to us (in a way suitable to our natural conceptions of him) the most of God, and of his Nature we are able to comprehend, delivers us from all the intanglements of Humane Nature by ways and Methods so proportioned thereunto, and discovers to us certain tracks to the highest happiness here and hereafter we are capable to enjoy? Shall we go to the Laws of *Lycurgus* and *Solon*, because they pretended to *Revelation*? Can any man be so stupid? Those
Laws

of S
Laws were chief
pretence to wh
imagine the Bo
were thought
secrets, contain
greatest part, i
since perished
insufficient they
Laws by which
Judge Mankind
there are inde
go under the
good grounds
to be none
Christian Rel
the Bible, a
Pagan Relig
ed therein,
have a greater
Shall we go
for this Rev
perly would
conversed w
extravagant
Theology of
The Poems
Or from V
to the Heath
those of De

Laws were chiefly *Municipal*, and made no pretence to what we enquire after. Shall we imagine the Books of the *Sybill*s, because they were thought to be filled with many *Divine secrets*, contained such *Revelation*? The greatest part, if not the whole of them is long since perished out of the world, which is proof sufficient they were none of those standing Laws by which God designed to Rule and Judge Mankind. Some excellent *Greek Verses* there are indeed extant at this day, which go under their *Names*; but they are upon good grounds by the most learned, supposed to be none of theirs. And if they were, the *Christian Religion* and the Truths contained in the *Bible*, are so clearly described, and the *Pagan Religion* so directly and strongly confuted therein, that the *Scriptures* can scarce have a greater *Testimony* given to their *Divinity*. Shall we go to the inspired *Enthusiastical Poets* for this *Revelation*? What a ridiculous foppery would that seem to one that has once conversed with the *Bible*! And what a *wild, extravagant Religion* should we erect from the *Theology of Hesiod*! The *Hymnes of Orpheus*! The *Poems of Homer*! The *Odes of Pindar*! Or from *Virgil* or *Ovid*! Shall we look back to the *Heathen Oracles* for this *Revelation*? To those of *Delphos*, *Dodona*, *Jupiter Hammon*,

and the rest? Who can be so marvelously vain? Besides, the consideration of that general *uncertainty*, and sometimes *falsehood* that visibly attended their *responses*, the *Records* of those *Oracles*, the *Books* wherein their *Responses* and *Divinations* were contained, are long since perished and lost. Shall we goe as far as *Numa Pompilius*, and his *Goddeſs* for the old *Roman Theology*? That's impossible to be retrived. The Religion of *Numa* is long since vanished out of the *World*, and the *Books* wherein it was contained were openly *Burnt*. And upon this occasion were they burnt long after the death of *Numa*, in the *Consulſhip* of *Cornelius* and *Bebius*, there were found in *Rome* two *Coffins*, in the one whereof was the Body of *Numa*, and in the other fourteen *Books* of *Numa's*, seven of them in *Latine* containing the *Laws* and *Ceremonies* of their Religion, and the other seven in *Greek*, concerning the Study of *wiſdom*; and in these latter was much contained not only destructive to the *Gods*, and the Religion of *other Countreys*, but also to his *own*, and to the *Roman Profeſſion*; of which the *Senate* well considering, resolved it as best, that the whole fourteen books should be openly burnt together: Which was accordingly done; Of which we have an account at large in *Valerius Maxi-*

mus

of
and Varro,
the Arabian Pro
Collection of
he tells you, a
the Author of
not have writ a
Bible? 'Twere
to light a Rush
the Sun, as to
Mean and Rid
Foppish Flame
Cheat in every
of wicked co
gether by a
and Pagans,
wherein the
History of the
nerations.
Mind (not
Pre-ingaged
cover such co
seems rather
ed then any
tells us that
low, That
and that G
Anchors an
Moon in
gether aga

mus and *Varro*. Or shall we, at last, come to that *Arabian Prophet*, to *Mahomet* to set up his Collection of Precepts, his *Alchoran* (which he tells you, a hundred times over, *God* was the *Author* of, and that all Mankind could not have writ a syllable of it) to confront the *Bible*? 'Twere, to the full, as wise a project to light a *Rush-candle* and resolve to out-face the *Sun*, as to encounter the *Bible* with such *Mean* and *Ridiculous Stuff*. What an absurd *Foppish Flam* is that *Alchoran*! Evidently a *Cheat* in every Page of it; A confused *Medley* of wicked contemptible *trash*, heaped up together by a *Triumvirate* of *Arrians*, *Jews*, and *Pagans*, all known *Impostors* in the *Ages*, wherein they lived, and so transferr'd by the *History* of their own times, to all future *Generations*. God has made every Reasonable *Mind* (not some way or other *Debauched* or *Pre-ingaged*) a *Touchstone* sufficient to discover such *counterfeit Metal*. Some part of it seems rather like the *Ravings* of men *Distracted* than any product of *Common Reason*. It tells us that *Men* were first created of *Shadow*, That the *Earth* was made in *two dayes*, and that *God* fastened it to the *Mountains* by *Anchors* and *Cables*, That *Mahomet* cut the *Moon* into *two pieces*, and *Cemented* it close together again: with a multitude of Such *Raving*

and Distracted *Fantasmes*. In many things 'tis evidently self-contradictious, and what is said in one place is directly overthrown in another. *Mahomet* himself sometimes plainly Confessing *He knows not whether He or His be in a way of Salvation*, (for which very saying, I wonder the people did not stone him) The whole of it a *Rapsody* of most prodigious Absurdities: A confused Inconsistent Composition: Principles of *Heathenisme*, *Judaisme*, and *Christianity*, all Generally Corrupted, and so wildly patcht up together, that *Mahomet* might very well declare what he did, *That he thought, No body would ever be able to understand his Law*. Whatever we find in it that carries the least Resemblance of Truth, is apparently stolen out of the *Old* and *New Testament*, though for the most part visibly *Falsified* and *inverted*. It tells us that *Jesus* was secretly conveyed into *Heaven*, and that *somewhat* in his *likeness* which was not himself, was nailed to the *Cross*. That He was not really *Crucified*, but that the *Jews* were *Abused* and *Deluded*. It tells us also that in the 14th of *St. John's Gospel* (where mention is made of Sending the *Comforter*) that there was much said of *Mahomet*, which the *Christians* have since Razed out. Which is to father a ridiculous and impossible falshood upon them, for that

Gospel

of
Gospel was Ext
born or thoug
the year of Ch
parts of the v
Greek Copies
in the Syriack
the tongues,
possibility of
could be mad
time. That
general of th
directly over
thereby has
brick: For
were both se
New Testam
parted the
and the Gosp
the Gospel
ran does the
I am sure th
contradict b
both Moses
ny Doctrin
Bible and c
sistent. A
New Testam
Divine, a
reasonabl
ed Delusio

Gospel was *Extant* long before *Mahomet* was born or thought of (for he was not born till the year of *Christ* 571) and published most parts of the world over, not onely in the *Greek Copies* of it, but in divers *Translations*, in the *Syriacke*, *Arabick*, *Ethiopick*, and *Latin* tongues, and was far enough from the possibility of any universal Alteration that could be made by the *Christians* in *Mahomet's* time. That which the *Alchoran* tells us in general of the *Bible* and the *Christian Religion* directly overthrows it self, and *Mahomet* thereby has utterly subverted his whole *Fabrick*: For he says that *Moses* and *Christ* were both sent from God, and that the *Old* and *New Testament* are *Divine Books*, that God imparted the *Law* to *Moses*, the *Psalms* to *David*, and the *Gospel* to *Christ*. But pretends that as the *Gospel* succeeded the *Law*, so the *Alchoran* does the *Gospel*. Now if the first be true, I am sure the latter is false, unless God can contradict himself, which is impossible; For both *Moses* and *Christ* have delivered very many *Doctrines* directly *Contrary* to *His*. The *Bible* and the *Alchoran* are sufficiently *Inconsistent*. And therefore wherever the *Old* and *New Testament* are acknowledged to be *Books Divine*, and from God, the *Alchoran* ought, reasonably, to be *Rejected* as a *Vile* and *wicked Delusion*.
If

If it be asked, as usually it is, How that *Religion* came to spread so far, and the Disciples thereof to be so *Numerous*, if it be so *Vile*, and also so absurd a *Couzenage* as indeed it is! Such a Question will be easily answered if these Three things be considered. First, The *Mahumetan Religion* owes its original to the *Sword*, more then to all its pretences besides. 'Twas *Mahomets* being a *General* that made him pass for a *Prophet*. Nor was his *Alchoran* at first received in any Nation where his *Sword* did not make way for it. 'Tis a Religion that was at first *Introduced*, and has been since *Propagated* and *Upheld* purely by *Force*. Not *Discoursed* into men, but *Imposed* upon them. *Mahomet* himself often declares that *God* did not send him to convert the World by *Miracles*, but by the *Sword* and by *Instruments of War*. And indeed, There is not a *Chapter* in his *Alchoran* where he does not preach *Fire* and *Sword*, *Warrs* and *Massacres*, for the advancement of his Law. Secondly, Wherever that *Religion* is introduced, all *Inquirie* into is absolutely forbid, and men are *Made*, (without the least *Tasting* or *Chewing*) to *Swallow* the whole *Body* of *Mahomets Divinity* at *Once*. And by this means, *Ignorance* is grown so natural an Appurtenant to that *Religion*, that wherever 'tis settled, it does not only

of
only silence al
ully ruins all
perfect Enmie
an easy thing
is the purest
Falshood and
where all Rea
well observes
tan Tyranny)
rationem cornu
and sure way o
son for what
trary to the
Reception in
this princip
Equal to the
Deceit, the
useless, their
selves, by a
duct of suc
them. Th
lows and Inc
Sensual Sati
Disciples,
and take as
the Seftaries
blige the co
which the
himself P

only silence all Discourse of Divinity, but totally ruins all Learning, and brings men into perfect Enmity with all Liberal Sciences. 'Tis an easy thing to spread the *Basest Metal* as well as the purest, if we can prevent its Trial. Falshood and Truth are upon *Even termes*, where all Reasoning is *For id*. And, as *Vives* well observes, (discourfing of this *Mahometan Tyranny*) *Tutum mentiendi genus est, Nolle rationem eorum quæ dicas reddere.* 'Tis a safe and sure way of Lying, to resolve to give no Reason for what we say. As nothing is more contrary to the nature of Truth and that rational Reception it bids for, amongst mankind, then this principle, so nothing can be more Effectual to the introduction of all Errour and Deceit, then to Compel men to lay by, as useless, their own Reasons, and yield up themselves, by an implicate subjection to the conduct of such notions as others provide for them. Thirdly. 'Tis a Religion that Allows and Encourages men in the prosecution of Sensual Satisfactions. Says *Mahomet* to his Disciples, *Avenge your selves of your Enemies, and take as many Wives as you will, to propagate the Seētaries of Mahomet.* A sure way to oblige the corrupt part of the World, and by which the Devil out numbers Christ. He himself Practiced accordingly; for his followers

lowers deny not but that he took *wives* at his pleasure, and sometimes *other mens*: And then most blasphemously introduceth God himself speaking as if he had, in an extraordinary way, Married them to him. And indeed, suitable to his Doctrines and Practices is the *End* he proposeth, and the *Heaven* he promisseth hereafter: A compleat enjoyment of all *Earthly* and *Sensual delights*: The *Paradise* he describes, being a place where men shall enjoy all the imaginable pleasures of *Meats*, *Drinks*, *Musick*, *Women*, and whatever the lusts of men can desire. Which sufficiently declares the *Nature* and *End* of his whole *Constitution*.

Nor is it any way hard to discover (if we consult the time when this *Enthusiastick Impostor* composed his *Alchoran*) out of what *Dunghills* much of it was *raked* together. That vile *Pollution* of *Marriage* by a Licentious *Multiplicity* of *Wives*, he had from the *School* of the *Nicholaitans*: His *Carnal Paradise* from *Cerintus*; That absurd conceit *that Christ did not really suffer, but a Fantasm in his place*, was first forged by the *Cerdonians*: That rage his *Alchoran* is every where stuf with, against the *Trinity* and the *Deity* of *Christ*, came, no doubt, from the *Arrians*, who were famous at that time, & some of them his great *Assistants*;
In

of Sc
In short, The R
first founded, has
is still upheld pur
so wicked, and C
ny things so H
right Reason,
Military prop to
be nakedly exp
son, or to a Tr
ther founded in
nor in Sanctity
pages of it will
of it will quick
But to return
be easily red
thinks there
God to the
If he say the
only upon the
rally upon all
or is, through
ther real or
versal founda
tution we ca
respectively
Mysteries to
proves not
Revelation
Revelation

In short, The Religion of the *Alchoran* was at first founded, has been since propagated, and is still upheld purely by the *Sword*; is in it self so wicked, and so absurd a constitution, in many things so *Heterogeneous* to the dictates of right Reason, that when ever it wants the *Military prop* to support it, if ever it come to be nakedly exposed to the Test of mens Reason, or to a Trial by *Persecution*, it being neither founded in *Natural Reason*, in *Miracles*, nor in *Sanctity* and *Holiness of Life*, the *Compages* of it will soon be *dissolved*, and the whole of it will quickly *expire*.

But to return; He that rejects the *Bible* will be easily reduced to this *Dilemma*, either he thinks there is *some* Revelation extant from God to the world, or he thinks there is *none*. If he say there is *none*, first he puts the lie not only upon the *Christian* and *Jewish*, but generally upon all the Religion that either has been, or is, throughout the world. *Revelation* (either *real* or *pretended*) having been the universal foundation in all Ages, of that constitution we call *Religion*. All Nations have respectively attributed the *Origine* of their *Mysteries* to their *Gods*. Which though it proves not that the world has generally had Revelation, nor justifies any one pretence to Revelation, upon which any one particular Religion

Religion is founded, yet it proves thus much, that by the judgment of the whole world there is good Reason to *expect* Revelation. And that thereupon Mankind have lived either in the *real* or *imaginary* possession of it. And 'twere strange to conceive that the world should universally agree in the Reason and necessity of it, and all Nations in all Ages thereupon *pretend* to it, and yet there should neither be, in the general, any real or rational ground for the *Expectancy* of any such thing (for if there were, we cannot then, without impeaching Divine Justice & Goodness, retule in the general to suppose it) nor the least truth any where in the *fact* of any such thing.

Secondly, If he say there is *none*, he will be forced to confess that God (who has made man the *Noblest* of all Earthly Creatures, and *Lord* of the world) has left him to a *worse Condition* in the present posture we find him, then the *meakest Creature* he has subjected to his use, which is greatly unreasonable to conceive. The meanest Creatures that God has made even to the *Ant*, he has given them a sufficient ability to attain the highest end of their beings. 'Tis so in every Creature beneath the rational beings of men; whatever happiness they naturally tend to, as their chief end, God has given them an innate ability that sufficiently

ently directed
is there any
that way.
wife with m
ently instruct
him to know
the obtaining
rally tends
from an ability
imagine it
leave the w
ent means o
the great en
works that h
desire only
tite, not v
center in a
end, and are
ing of it.
upward, rea
happiness, a
Man by Nat
a Supreme B
all possible
The Enjoy
with such a
cause 'tis t
to him, an
the most

ently directs them for the obtaining of it; nor is there any defect in the meanest Creatures that way. 'Twere strange to suppose it otherwise with man, that God should not sufficiently instruct him in all things necessary for him to know, in order to his highest end, and the obtaining of that Supreme good he naturally tends to; supposing him degenerated from an ability he once had, yet we can no way imagine it consistent with Gods goodness to leave the whole of Mankind without a sufficient means of Recovery, nor consistent with the great end of Gods Creation, in all the works that he has made. All other Creatures desire only what gratifies the sensual Appetite, not what is in it self simply best. They center in a *sensual satisfaction* as their highest end, and are sufficiently enabled for the obtaining of it. Man by his natural faculty mounts *upward*, reaches after a *higher* and more *Noble* happiness, a good *above* and *beyond* this world. Man by Nature has an innate notion of a *Deity*, a *Supreme Being above him*, that has in himself all possible *Perfection*, is *superlatively* good; The *Enjoyment* of this good, and a *Converse* with such a being he must needs *aim* at; because 'tis the *highest Good* his Reason discovers to him, and in the truest judgement thereof the most *suitable* of all other to the rational

Naure

Nature. He also finds himself with a peculiar *Relation* and *Obligation* (above all other *Creatures*) to this Supreme being, and designed by his own faculties for present and future *Rewards* and *Punishments* from him. Now man were, in this respect, of all other *Creatures*, by far, the most unhappy, should he be left in the dark, and not fully informed and ascertained about these things which are the highest ends and the most necessary concerns of his being, should he not have some *certain account* of God, by what ways and means he may come to enjoy him, and upon what terms God will deal with men here and hereafter, have as full an account of God and of his own Duty, in reference to him as his rational being calls for, and he himself is capable of. And to arrive at this there is no possibility without *Revelation*. Natural Divinity, if duly pursued, points men directly to *Supernatural*, from a sense of its own deficiency: And our Natural light shews us the necessity of *Revelation*, from its own *imperfect discoveries*, and by directing us to many Duties in general, which (without *Revelation*) we know not well how to perform. My natural light tells me of a *Supreme* and *Perfect Being* that made me, but gives me no distinct or satisfying information about him. My natural

ral light enjoys
sufficiently di
Natural light
with God, a
cern) indeav
and assures m
general notio
can give me
the obtaining
light tells m
pernatural en
ments from G
discovers no
means (whic
cessity to m
one or ave
upward, an
above. So
at all, That
the conduct
has left Man
Creature is un
fully inform
concerned to
obtain the gr
God has m
recttendenc
Supernature
of Reward

ral light enjoyns me to *Worship* him; but cannot sufficiently direct me in the way of it. My Natural light tells me I am upon *1st* terms with God, and bids me (as my nearest concern) endeavour a *Reconciliation* with him, and assures me of the *possibility* of it from the general notion I have of his *Goodness*; but can give me no sure and certain *Directions* for the *obtaining* of it. In short, My natural light tells me *Man* is a Creature made for *Supernatural enjoyments*, for *Rewards* and *Punishments* from God, *Superiour* to this *World*; but discovers not unto me sufficient and infallible *means* (which in this case is of absolute necessity to my welfare) for the *obtaining* the one or *avoiding* the other; but bids me look *upward*, and expect to be further taught from *above*. So that to say there is *no Revelation* at all, That God has left Mankind wholly to the conduct of *Nature*, is plainly to say God has left *Man* under that *unhappiness* which no *Creature* is under besides himself; that is, not fully *informed* about those things he is most concerned to *know*, nor sufficiently enabled to *obtain* the great *End* of his *Being*. 'Tis to say, God has made a *reasonable Creature* with a direct tendency towards *himself*, and the highest *Supernatural* good, with great *Hopes* and *fears* of *Rewards* and *Punishments* from him, and

N

with

with inherent *Obligations* in his own Nature, relating to both, and yet hath left him with great *uncertainty* and *obscurity* to contemplate about these things, and has given him no *sufficient* (or to his own Reason, *satisfying*) *directions* about them; then which no conception more vile and impious, and in it self more contrary to all true notion of God, can at any time infect the minds of men.

If it be acknowledged there is any where extant a *Revelation* from God to the *world*, let it be *produced*. Let the best *rival* to the *Bible* upon that account, or all its *Competitors* together be brought forth, and let but the dictates of right and impartial Reason (of Reason, as much *it self* as we are able to conceive it, as abstracted from all *prejudice*, all *Byass* of *Custom*, *Education*, or any collateral *interest*, as we can suppose it) be the *Judge*, and we shall soon put an end to the Contest. Let men be but true to that Divinity they are born with, and to the genuine issues of their own Reason (which must be the *Judge* in this case) and the *Bible* must needs be *Predominant*, and prevail against all *Competition*. And that will be thus made to appear.

There are somethings which by the Judgment of right Reason must necessarily be *appurtenant*

of S
pertenant to a Reve
Divine Law as we a
which it cannot rea
wind those things
sible, and that th
in other Writings
whatsoever. And c
iving particulars
e) where any R
mitted, the Bib
Reason be reject
Authority will ag
sisted.

First, There mu
by Divine La
world) such a
Commanding,
throughout
a judgement o
the Sovereignty
due to him, that i
to give Laws in a
pect the Bible is
under Heaven co
supremacy over t
in a manner, v
ollable Authori
sh. Requires
on all Mankind

own Nature partenant to a Revelation from God, and such a
 est him with *Divine Law* as we are in pursuit of, and without
 contemplat which it cannot reasonably be supposed. Now,
 him no for we find *those things* peculiarly to belong to the
 (saying) *Bible*, and that they are no way applicable to
 a no conce any other Writings or Pretences to Revelation
 and in it whatsoever. And this being so (as by the fol-
 of God, can lowing particulars 'twill undeniably appear to
 be) where any Revelation in the general, is
 is any wh admitted, the *Bible* cannot with any colour of
 ne world, Reason be rejecte^d: And in truth its Divine
 l to the Authority will against all opposition be esta-
 petitors to blished.

First, There must be reasonably supposed (in
 of Reason, any Divine Laws God shall reveal to the
 conceive it, world) such a *Legislative Authority* expressed
 Byas of in *Commanding*, in *Promising*, in *Threatning*,
 al interest, and throughout the whole of them, as is (by
 dge, and the judgement of our own Reason) suitable
 ontest. I to the *Sovereignty* of God and our natural subje-
 nity they: ction to him; that is, we must needs suppose God
 issues of to give Laws in a way like himself. In this re-
 the Judge spect the *Bible* is singular. No Book under
 needs be under Heaven contains such an assumption of
 all Comp Supremacy over the world, nor speaks to us in
 made to such a manner, with that *Majesty* and uncon-
 by the Judge trollable *Authority* in Gods own Name, as this
 essarily be doth. Requires indispensible obedience from
 partia from all Mankind to whatever it enjoyns, as

the *Will* and *Pleasure* of the *Great God*, upon the *highest Penalty*, That of *Eternal destruction* to *Soul* and *Body*. How far any man could have gone in this respect in *personating* the *Supreme Majesty* of *God*, and abusing the world with a *Counterfeit* of his *Divine Authority*, needs not to be considered in this case (though, 'tis certain, the *Bible* has *out-gone* all the possible *contrivance* of *Men* in such a way, and none but *God* himself could have spoke to the world in words so becoming his own *greatness*, and so suitable to those conceptions right Reason will give us of him) because though many *Books* and *Writings* have made a claim to *Revelation* besides the *Bible*, yet in fact, no *Book* nor *Writing* has so much as attempted to *Command* the world in so *Majestick* a way, nor indeed in any way becoming the *Greatness* and *Sovereignty* of *God*. The *Bible* has a *peculiarity* in this respect above all *other Writings* that have been extant since the world began. We find not an instance where any have so far usurped the *Throne* of *God*, as with such an absolute *superintendency* to dictate to the world. All pretended *Revelations* have in this visibly discovered their own nakedness, and betrayed their own mean descent: Not one of them having been clothed with such a *Divine & Majestick Authority* as becomes a product of *Infinite Wis-*

dom

dom and Po
table to the
Ancient H
for the me
part of the
And that
Mahomet
Système o
to the Maj
no way re
or any way
or Good m
Secondly
relation f
be suppo
things ne
in it a Con
on and Dis
kind relat
not imag
velation t
portionate
velation.
supply the
ture were
fect, ther
to furnish
Requisite
happiness

dom and Power: and most of them no way suitable to the common *Prudence* of men. The Ancient *Heathen* pretences to Revelation were, for the most part the *meanest* and most *trifling* part of those Ages wherein they were extant. And that *Alchoran* which, in later times, *Mabomet* has father'd upon *Revelation*, is a Systeme of Laws so prodigiously unsuitable to the *Majesty* of God, that 'tis, much of it, no way reconcileable to common *Discretion*, or any way worthy an Edition from Wise or or Good men.

Secondly, My Reason will tell me that a Revelation from God to the World must needs be supposed to give us an Account of *all things* necessary for us to *know*, and to carry in it a *Compleatness* and *Sufficiency* of *Instruction* and *Direction* for all the great *Ends* of *Mankind* relating to *this life* and a *future*. 'Tis not imaginable that God should make a *Revelation* to the world, and not make it proportionate and sufficient to all the *Ends* of *Revelation*. The great *End* of Revelation is to supply the *Deficiencies* of *Nature* (for if *Nature* were in it self perfect and without defect, there needed then no Revelation) and to furnish mankind with all those necessary *Requisites* to their own present and future happiness they stand in need of, and which they

they cannot otherwise obtain. *Adequate* therefore to our Natural *Defects* ought our expectancy to be in this matter. When a Book proposeth it self to us as a *Law Supernatural* and containg *Gods mind* Revealed and make known to the World, 'tis a most reasonable way of Trial, to examine whether *This Book* contain *all those things* I may justly expect from such a Revelation, and be rationally accommodated to *All those wants* I expect a Revelation should supply, and for which a Revelation from God, my own Reason tells me, must needs be Designed. Now, the *Bible* stands *single* in this respect likewise. No one Book, nor all the Books that now do, or at any time have pretended to Revelation, can answer *all the Ends* of a Revelation, besides it self, or endure such a rational Test, but are visibly Defective and Insufficient for those ends they must needs pretend to be Designed. What *Book*, besides the *Bible*, ever gave us so full a discovery of *God* as our own rational Nature looks after, tends to, and capacitate's us to receive? What *Book*, besides *This*, ever gave to mankind a clear and distinct account of the *First Existence* of things, and the *Origine* of the *Universe*? What *Book*, besides *This*, ever gave the least tolerable account of the *Origine* of *Evil*, the first

of
first Rise and In
it? the Punish
certain Means
Never any Book
of Revelation,
s of the who
ad of his Reco
but the Bible, g
readings with
ot the Earth,
told us what he
and for ever?
and supplied
known to us
is to know,
ot our duty t
and revealed
means to at
ad the most
beings are ca
much as make
least colour,
in competi
world afford
Pretence, th
Ends to whic
vine Revelati
we had good
Bible, and

first *Rise* and *Inlet*, with the after-*Progress* of it? the *Punishment* inflicted for it, and the certain Means to *Remove* and *Obliterate* it? Never any *Book* so answered that great *End* of *Revelation*, as to make a full discovery to us of the whole business of mans *Apostacy*, and of his *Recovery*. In short, What *Book*, but the *Bible*, gives us an account of *Gods* proceedings with *Men* from the first Foundations of the Earth, and has plainly and punctually told us what he *will do* to the end of the world, and for ever? has to the utmost discovered and supplied all our natural Defects, made known to us all that was necessary and fit for us to know, pointed us to the furthest bounds of our duty to God, and one towards another, and revealed to us plain and direct ways and means to attain the highest happiness here, and the most excellent Rewards hereafter our Beings are capable of? No other *Book* can so much as make a *pretence* to it, nor, with the least colour, be produced upon this account, in competition with the *Bible*. Did the world afford any *Other Book*, with an equal Pretence, that more fully answered all those Ends to which we may rationally expect a *Divine Revelation* should be Designed, I grant we had good Reason to prefer it before the *Bible*, and receive it as such; But if *This*

Book alone, and no other, be found to answer all the Rational ends of a Revelation, and to *exceed* all the Attainments of Mankind both Moral and Divine, and whatever has made Pretence to Revelation besides, There can be then no Reason at all to doubt, but that *This Book* ought to have the *Precedence* of *all others*, And really and truly is, what it self *claims* to be.

Thirdly, All Revelation must needs be supposed to be corresponding to, and perfective of, the true and genuine Issues of our *Natural Light*. There must be nothing in it relating to God, to our selves, or to any part of the world, that any way contradicts the *Law Natural*. For that being the *Primary Law* God gave to the world, and which is originally annexed to our Beings, and inseperable from our selves, 'Twere absurd to conceive (and indeed, upon many accounts, impossible to be) that God should ever Repeal either the Whole or any Part of it, but still proceed to Rectify and Compleat it, and Superstruct all future Revelation upon it. Two things, upon this account, we may reasonably expect from any pretence to Revelation. First, So farr as it relates simply to things Natural, it ought to be justified to us by the dictates of right *Reason*, and to be a Re-inforcement of the

of S
the Law truly N
propoeth to our
to be no way u
in as such: F
God to reveale
and Beyond me
not Discover
without a Ne
Revelation) y
him to reveal
self, directly
believe, when
ble of a ration
such a way pr
all Revelatio
though Super
orm mankind
count, will
all exception
competition,
structive to th
indeed above
of it, but n
those such, a
belief, as ou
Lessen our
is a thing
jelly and C
we ought

the Law truly Natural. Secondly, Whatever it proposeth to our Belief as *Supernatural*, ought to be no way unsuitable to a Rational reception as such: For though I may well suppose God to reveale things to me that were *Above* and *Beyond* me, and which my Reason could not Discover (and cannot refuse so to do, without a Negative upon the great End of Revelation) yet I cannot reasonably suppose him to reveal any thing to me that is, in it self, directly *Contradictory* to my Reason to believe, when 'tis so discovered, or incapable of a rational assent to its verity, when in such a way proposed. Because the design of all Revelation must needs be in a *Reasonable* though *Supernatural* way, to Instruct and Inform mankind. The *Bible*, upon this account, will be found to justify it self against all exception, and to prevail against all competition. First, Not a Syllable in it Destructive to the Rational nature; some things indeed *above* the full reach and comprehension of it, but no way *Destructive* to it; And those such, and in such a way proposed to our belief, as ought to Enhance and no way to Lessen our value and esteem of it; Because 'tis a thing proper and suitable to the Majesty and Greatness of God, and that which we ought to expect from him, to bring such things

things about, and to make such Sublime discoveries of himself to us as may provoke us to *Reverence* and *Adore* as well as to *Believe*. When God discourseth to us of his own Infinite Being, and tells us how the Deity it self does Exist, 'Tis a most rational thing to suppose, from the nature of the Subject, he should tell us many things that we cannot now *Grasp* in our *minds*, nor fully *Comprehend*. Indeed, whenever God reveals himself to the world, every mans Reason will tell him, 'tis a thing fit to be, That many things should be Received and Believed barely upon the Credit of Gods *Authority*, and justified to us from their *Author* when they exceed the bounds of our *Comprehension*. What respect and Reverence do we otherwise, pay to the *Great God*, more then we should do to the *Meanest humane Pretender*, to whom we cannot deny an Assent to whatever he can Demonstrate either to Sense or to Reason? And 'tis no way *Contradictious* to Reason to tell us any thing is, that is in it self *possible* to be, and no way *Unsuitable* to God to bring about (when we are told God is the *Author* of it) but highly *agreeable* to it: Things Naturally and Humanely *Impossible* are as *Easy* and as *Proper* for God to do, and as suitable to our Reason to conceive he that first made all things *should* do, as the ordinary

actions

of S
actions of men
is Barr to my
his operations,
action I have
(to my reason
in its Exist
to be. The
(because of hi
nor can do;
cannot be don
thing (in the
it makes to us
Possible to be
seems, to ou
Nature of G
for us to be
so) that it
made such a
Natural, and
the truth of
Natural Law
rial Reason b
dome ever
Mankind suc
ties toward G
Ten Comm
such a Syste
an exact C
that made

actions of men are for them to do. Nothing is a Barr to my reasonable Belief about *God* and his *Operations*, but either what is *against* that notion I have of his *Excellent Nature*, or what (to my reason) implies a perfect *Contradiction* in its *Existence*, and so is utterly *Impossible* to be. The one, my reason tells me, *God* (because of his *Infinite Perfection*) never will nor can do; And the other, it assures me, cannot be done. The *Bible* tells us of no one thing (in the highest *Supernatural Discoveries* it makes to us) but what is, in it self, very *Possible to be*, Nor of any thing but what seems, to our reason, very agreeable to the *Nature of God* that it *should be*, and very fit for us to believe (when we are told of *God* so) that it is. Secondly, Never any Book made such a discovery to us of what is truly *Natural*, and so farr Revived and Restored to the truth of themselves, as this has done, the *Natural Laws* of our own *Beings*, All impartial Reason being Judge. No Humane Wisdom ever did, or ever could have given Mankind such a prospect of their *Natural Duties* toward *God* and toward *Themselves* as the *Ten Commandments* have done, or composed such a Systeme of *Law Natural*, or made such an exact *Compendium* of it. None but *God* that *made* man at first, and knew his *Original*, could

could have so farr *Discovered* him to himself, and retri'd to his knowledg so much of his *Primitive State*, and discovered to him, What (by the judgment of his own Breast) he still *Ought* to be. The whole of the *Scripture-Religion* (both as it relates to God, and his *worship*, and our performance of *Relative duties* to each other) carries in it the Highest *Perfection* attainable by our *Natural Light*; And wherein it *exceeds* it, is the most *Suitable* to it, and the most *justified* by it of *any Religion* the world has been ever yet possessed of. What pure and admirable discoveries of Gods Excellent *Nature* does it afford us, without the least Savour of what is *Earthly* and from *Below*! So corresponding to a *Rational Idea* of him, that nothing can be more; *Religion* and *Worship* without the least taint of *Idolatry* or *Superstition*; *Rules of Holy living*, without the least mixture of *Impurity*; Such *Directions* for our *Behaviour* towards God and Man, as every mans own *Breast* Subscribes to, as *Just, Holy, and Good*. Indeed 'tis a *Religion* that so *perfects Nature* and whatever it reveals that is *above nature* 'tis so grafted upon the Stock of our *Natural knowledg*, and in such a suitable way Super-added to it, and so Incorporates with it, as is admirable to conceive, and could be the effect of nothing but an *Infinite*

of Sc
 his Wisdom, ex
 fully knew what
 be Best for him,
 What just cause
 claim all other R
 count! 'Tis imp
 Divine and Super
 Destructive to w
 Unworthy, Unre
 ceptions of Go
 then Religion
 How contrary
 Nature, and t
 ry mans being
 Lascivious Co
 ship of some
 Inhumane wa
 shed the blood
 Sacrifices: H
 demons, grew
 ligion, and no
 ed and justifi
 out: Goes t
 Evil, and al
 also falls fl
 count. T
 light, or co
 things it di
 ry where

finite Wisdom, even of *God* himself who perfectly knew what was in Man, and what would be Best for him, and most Agreeable to him. What just cause is there to Reject and Disclaim all other Religions upon this single account! 'Tis impossible, That should be a *Law Divine* and *Supernatural* that proves any way *Destructive* to what is truly *Natural*. What *Unworthy*, *Unreasonable*, and *Unnatural* conceptions of God and his Being does the *Heathen Religion* stand justly charged withall! How contrary was it to the true dictates of Nature, and the natural *shame* inherent in every mans being, to use such horrible *Obscene* and *Lascivious Ceremonies*, as they did in the worship of some of their *Gods*? How *unnatural* and *Inhumane* was it to *Murder* each other, and shed the blood of Mankind, as they did in their *Sacrifices*? How many *Vices* that Nature condemns, grew up under the shadow of their *Religion*, and no way *reproved*; yea, some *allowed* and *justified* by it! The *Bible* spares not *one*: Goes to the utmost extent of all natural Evil, and all natural Good. The *Alchoran* also falls flat before the *Bible* upon this account. 'Tis so far from *perfecting* our natural light, or corresponding with it, that in some things it directly *overthrows* it: And is every where stult with such *absurd*, *ridiculous*, and

and *incredible* *fopperies*, as do inevitably expose it to the just scorn and contempt of all unprejudiced *Reason*.

Fourthly, We must needs suppose that a *Revelation* from *God*, a Law Supernatural, to which an universal obedience is required, should have such a *Conveyance* to us as is *suitable* to its *Author*, and that great concern mankind have in it; that is, 'Twere a most irrational admission, that God should reveal himself to the world, and not do it in such a way as should carry in it Evidence sufficient to every rational enquiry. We ought to believe that when God requires our obedience to Laws as *Divine*, he should afford us means sufficient to know that *they are so*, such as may satisfy all reasonable *doubts*, and shame all wilfull *Opposition*. 'Twere to impeach the Wisdom, Justice and Goodness of God, to think otherwise. Without this neither Gods end nor mans end can be attained: Not Gods end; for he can never with Justice proceed to reward or punish men by a Law revealed, unless they have notice sufficient that it is so. Not mans end; for 'tis impossible to be any way advantaged by a Revelation, as such, unless I be first assured that it is such. How general soever pretences to Revelation have been, and mens belief of those pretences, yet
no

no pretence to
has in any Age
rational justifica
Divine Revelat
that it is so. An
evident: All
either recomm
credit of men
tained a recep
d-lusion and i
surance had th
their Oracles
bable pretenti
it ?) 'Tis a
those times
Oracles we
seen when
young Virg
receive in a
mentioned;
whom they
under the
Earth, by
sed him Insp
That those
things doubt
and somet
see plainly
Authors o

no pretence to Revelation but the *Bible* alone, has in any Age been accompanied with such a rational justification as we ought to expect a *Divine Revelation* should be, to ascertain us that it is so. And of this, the fact is sufficiently evident: All pretensions that way have been either recommended to the world upon the credit of mens *bare words*, or else have obtained a reception by means visibly capable of *delusion* and *imposture*. What reasonable assurance had the *Heathen world* of a *Divinity* in their *Oracles* (which yet made the most probable pretension of any thing amongst them to it?) 'Tis acknowledged by all that lived in those times, That the *responses* of those *Oracles* were given by persons *visible*, and *seen* when they did it. In some of them by young Virgins, which they supposed them to receive in a strange *Obscene* way, not fit to be mentioned; and in others of them by a man whom they called the *ὑποφύτης*, one that spake under the *Oracle* out of the *Caverns* of the Earth, by the Vapours of which they supposed him *Inspired*, and to become an *Enthusiast*. That those *Oracles*, for the most part, uttered things *doubtful* and *un-intelligible*, is evident, and sometimes contrary to Truth; as we may see plainly set down in *Thucydides*, and other Authors of their own, and which never came to pass

pass (one Instance of which was singly sufficient to confute their *Divinity*.) No *Almanack maker* writes with less certainty of the *weather*, then they generally pronounced about future events. And the best excuse their greatest Adorers made then for them, was, That those *Demons* that inspired the predictions, did not themselves know things future, otherwise then by their inspection of the *Stars*, and so could collect from thence but *uncertain conjectures*. *Plutarch*, after all the pains he has taken to give the world a right account of the first rise of those *Oracles*, and the cause of their after *ceasing*, and spent much time in discoursing whether the *Demons* that first caused them were not *Mortal* and *Perishable*! Or whether they removed not their *Places*, and changed their *abode*! and many things of that Nature: At last concludes with this excellent *Philosophy*, That the true Cause of those *Oracles* was, that the *Earth* in some places was endued with certain *Prophetick Virtues*. which came by *Exhalations* to be mingled with, and insinuated into *Souls* fitted to receive those inspirations, and so cause in them *Enthasiasms* and predictions of future things. And, at last that *Virtue*, in the *Subterranean Caverns* is spent, and evaporates and so the *Oracular Spirit* ceaseth. What ground had the Heathen for all that Religion they took

took from their
they were Insp
had the Roman
that Numa Pon
with a Godde
What have th
them that M
ad conversed
sides his ow
ained worki
elf sent from
with his Swor
to be accomp
to be otherv
vidence as
action, thou
fiction; suc
to the strict
men, howev
corrupt men
the matter of i
most genuine
whether the
God be not
gradual Cove
times, and
been visibly
ent Eviden
power, such

took from their *Poets*, but their own *Words* that they were *Inspired*? What other Evidence had the *Romans* at first for their *Religion*, but that *Numa Pompilius* told them he conversed with a *Goddeſs*, and received it from *Her*? What have the *Turks* to this day to assure them that *Mahomet* was a *Prophet* inspired, and conversed with *God* and the Angel *Gabriel*, besides his own bare *word*? He himself disclaimed working of *miracles*, and avowed himself sent from *Heaven* to convert the world with his *Sword*. A *Revelation* from *God* ought to be accompanied (and cannot be supposed to be otherwise) with such plain and direct evidence as is suited to all reasonable satisfaction, though it prevail not to a universal conviction; such as will abundantly justify it self to the strictest scrutiny of all wise and good men, however it be judged of by perverse and corrupt men. The *Bible* is not only such for the *matter* of it, as that we make appeal to the most genuine issues of every mans Reason, whether the *Justice*, *Holiness* and *Goodness* of *God* be not very transparent in it, but in its *gradual Conveyance* to the *World* at several times, and in distant *Ages* and places, has been visibly accompanied with *open* and *apparent Evidences* of *Gods* Infinite and Almighty power, such (and in such a manner visible)

as no one thing in the world besides it self can make a pretence to: And such as the fact of them, its worst Enemies (not a *Celsus*, nor a *Julian*) did ever assume impudence enough to deny; And indeed is eminently and singularly justified to us (as in particulars shall be shewed hereafter) by a concurrence of all those Evidences from whence a rational satisfaction about a *Law Supernatural* and *Divine* ought finally to result.

Fifthly, A Revelation from God, my Reason will tell me, must be without any visible defect. 'Tis unreasonable to father that upon God, which we our selves upon good grounds are able to charge with *failing* and *Imperfection*. Whatever claims from *Him*, and speaks to us in his *Name*, must have nothing in it *unlike* him, or *unworthy* of him. A pretence to Revelation must be above any just and reasonable *Exception*, or it naturally becomes its own Executioner. If in the judgment of right Reason it be found guilty of *Corruption* in *Doctrine*, or of any *falsehood* in matter of *fact*, 'tis but equal to reject it as a *Spurious* and *fictitious Delusion*. And therefore 'twas rightly said of St. *Austin* to St. *Ferome*, *Si mendacium aliquod in Scripturis vel levissimum admittatur, Scripturae Authoritatem omnem mox labefactari ac convelli.*
If

If we admit
Bible, we run
the Counterf
account visi
realed to us
the Bible, can
some way on
that falls not
and reasona
alone in wh
Tis only th
Bible consist
Historical, a
acute Anti
Doctrine o
ment of r
found: Le
ting to th
him, upon
thority, pa
bat in the
yield him th
done (as in
well assured
ing so muc
any other B
of years: I
positive ce
ature eve

If we admit the least falshood in any part of the Bible, we ruine the *Authority of the whole*. All the *Counterfeits of Revelation* have upon this account visibly betrayed themselves, and revealed to us their own original. No one but the Bible, can the world produce, that will not some way or other disclose its own shame, and that falls not under some (nay, many) just and reasonable exceptions, 'Tis this *Book* alone in which there is not a *flaw* to be found. 'Tis only this *Divine Law* that is *Perfect*. The Bible consists of three parts, the *Doctrinal*, the *Historical*, and the *Prophetical*. Let the most accute *Anti-scripturist* living produce any one *Doctrine* out of the Bible, that to the judgment of right Reason seems corrupt and unsound: Let him shew any one *Prophecie* relating to things past, not duly fulfilled: Let him, upon good and sufficient *Historical Authority*, palpably disprove any one matter of fact in the *History of the Bible*, and we'll yield him the cause. And if this be not to be done (as in fact it never has been, and we are well assured never can be) If a Book containing so much variety of *History*, far beyond any other Book extant, for so many thousands of years: If a Book pronouncing with that positive certainty about such a multitude of future events, in so many several *Ages*, and

relating to so many several persons and places ; containing in the Doctrinal part of it Directions and Rules for the whole business of mens Duty to God, and toward each other : If this Book have not a *flaw* to be found in it : If it be proof against all exception : If there be nothing but *Truth* in it, in all these respects, what more invincible Evidence can there be given to its *Divinity* ? Who but God himself could have indited such a *Book* ? And who but a man *wilfull* and *absurd* can withstand such a Conviction ? 'Tis the *Bible*, and 'tis that Book alone, upon every *Page* of which that Image and Superscription of God is engraven, *Truth it self*. 'Tis a Book singular in its universal Triumph over all Assaults. Where is there a Book to be found, treating of any considerable subject (much less of such a Nature as this) that can so appeal to the rational Judgment of Mankind, and challenge its worst enemy to find a *fault* ? All Humane products are brought forth in the likeness of *Men*. *failing*, and *Imperfect*. Neither the best nor the wisest of men ever exceeded those bounds. Of this we are experimentally assured by all *History*, *Philosophy*, and all *Humane-Theology*. This Holy Book, as 'tis alone the true and legitimate Off spring of God, and that which only contains his mind Authoritatively revealed

vealed and ma
finely appurte
cessary to a Div
which no suc
posed.

These thin
Bible will find
ther to deny t
and consequen
to what has be
posal of it, a
Mankind (w
and our own
be left with
that that w
ence can pu
becoming r
ad more su
ist, I dare say
tractable, if
ad with wha
ceed, and ho
undertaker,
ther mind
that has been
ny Reason to
any a Div
cannot be
ound pecu

vealed and made known to the world, so it has singly appurtenant to it all those *requisites* necessary to a *Divine Revelation*. And without which no such thing can rationally be supposed.

These things being so ; He that rejects the *Bible* will find he is unavoidably obliged, either to deny that there is any *Revelation* at all, and consequently to give some good answer to what has been urged for the reasonable supposal of it, and some tollerable account how Mankind (when we consider Gods goodness, and our own necessities) can be supposed to be left without it ; or else to produce somewhat that with more Justice and better Evidence can put in a claim to it : A Model more becoming the greatness and goodness of God, and more suitable and useful to men. The first, I dare say, will be found a task utterly impracticable, if unprejudiced reason may be Judge ; and with what success the latter it like to proceed, and how visibly absurd 'twill render its undertaker, will soon be determined by every sober mind ; when it plainly appears by what has been said, that so many things which my Reason tells me must all necessarily accompany a *Divine Revelation*, and without which it cannot be admitted as such, are *all* of them found *peculiarly* appurtenant to the *Bible*, and

cannot belong to any other *Books or writings*, or to any other *Pretences to Revelation* whatsoever.

Having thus established these two general points; First, that 'tis a thing in itself reasonable and fit to believe, that there should be *some Revelation* made from God to the world, some Supernatural Laws promulged as the great Rule of mens lives here, and Gods Judgment hereafter. And that these Laws should be somewhere or other extant upon Record (that Mankind might be fully assured and ascertained about them, and that they might be visible to all) - that there should be *some* such *Book* as the *Bible* pretends to be, and that 'tis greatly unreasonable to believe the contrary. And Secondly, that in the Judgment of right Reason there are many general qualifications that must necessarily be appurtenant to such a Revelation wheresoever 'tis extant, and by which 'tis but reasonable that Mankind should make a Judgment of every pretence to it, and that all those qualifications are found punctually and peculiarly belonging to the *Bible*, and cannot be applied to any other extant pretences to Revelation whatsoever. I shall now proceed to the second thing proposed, which was a more *distinct* and *particular* proof, and endeavour to make it appear that *this Book* is in-

indeed sent us
the Revelation
from above, and
concurring to
from whence a
finally to refuse
dence to be giv
so man ought
expect more,
And so much,
rests and prej
will appear su
quiry.

And this sh
I will these
First, In the
Secondly, I
uce. Third
since its conve
in the matter
each of these
timony be gi
we have tak
God that the
in all the C
attended it,
God as its
judged the
went whatso

indeed sent us from Heaven, and is in truth *that Revelation* we have good cause to expect from above, and that we have all those *Reasons* concurring to make us acquiesce in it as such, from whence a Judgment in such a case ought finally to result: That there is so much Evidence to be given in, to prove its Divinity, as no man ought to desire, nor can reasonably expect more, in a matter of such a Nature: And so much, that where mens corrupt Interests and prejudices are not *Predominant*, will appear sufficient to every impartial enquiry.

And this shall be prosecuted in this Method. I will these several ways consider this Book. First, *In the time of its conveyance to the World.* Secondly, *In the way and manner of its conveyance.* Thirdly, *In the success and effects of it, since its conveyance.* And lastly, *In it self, in the matter of it as we now find it.* And from each of these considerations will a signal Testimony be given in to its *Divinity*, and when we have taken a view of the whole, we shall find that the Book both in the *Matter* of it, and in all the *Circumstances* that have at any time attended it, does eminently relate it self to God as its *Author*, and cannot be reasonably judged the product of any *Humane contrivement* whatsoever.

For the first, When we reflect upon the *Time* of this Books conveyance, we shall find two things of very great weight offering themselves to our consideration. First, the *Antiquity* of those things it relates to us, and informs us of: And Secondly, the *Antiquity* of this *Book it self* since composed and delivered to us with such a relation. The Contents of this Book reach as far as the *first foundations of the Earth and the Heavens*, and give us an account of *Gods Revelations* to Man since his *first make and Original*, and of an *Orall and Verball* intercourse between God and the World for two thousand four hundred and odd years, before it was any where extant upon Record or any part of it written: Which no other Book since the World began so much as makes a pretence to. If we consider the *Revelation Historically* contained in this Book, 'tis what was from the *beginning*, and of the same *Date* with the *World* it self. If we consider the *Edition* of it in this Book, and the time of this Books *actual Publication* with all the *additional Revelations* contained in it, we shall find this Book to be the *first born* in its kind, to precede all other *writings* whatsoever, and in truth to be extant while *Thales, Milesius, Homer, Hermes*, and the most primitive writers the world had, were unborn and

of
and thought
sham, long
had a written
pleasing so to
relations he
written from
written long
extant: And
and all other
Date to this
dence this in
so, that to
of Primogeni
are of a muc
examine wh
toward that
To all which
we speak of
tend actually
of Moses (c
being above
publication,
land and fir
long it was
St. John t
more to ju
because 'tis
the rest is
dation, an

and unthought of. *Moses* wrote of the *God* of *Abraham*, long before any of the *Heathen Gods* had a *written* mention made of them: God pleasing so to order it, that although the Revelations he made to the World were not *written* from the beginning, yet they were written long before any *other Writings* were extant: And his own Laws were *first recorded*, and all other *Writings* are of a subsequent Date to this Holy Book, First, I will evidence this in point of *fact*, and shew that it is so, that to this Book is indeed due the right of *Primogeniture*, and that all other Books are of a much *after-edition*. And Secondly, examine what reasonably results from thence toward that proof of the *Bible* we are about. To all which this must be premised, that when we speak of the *Bible* as thus *Ancient*, we intend actually no more of it then the *Writings* of *Moses* (the whole Contents of the *Bible* being above four thousand years in a gradual publication, and the *Bible* it self above a thousand and six hundred years in writing; for so long it was from the time that *Moses* writ to *St. John* the *revealer*) nor need we intend more to justify the Antiquity of the whole; because 'tis all there virtually contained, all the rest is superstructed upon that as its foundation, and every several part of the *Bible* after

ter *Moses* till the *Top-stone* was laid appears evidently to be writ in direct pursuance of what *Moses* at first delivered; and so much *St. Paul* affirmed before *Fælix*, that he taught nothing but what was long before extant in *Moses* and the *Prophets*. For the first, That the Books of *Moses* are in fact the most *Ancient*; I find both *Jews* and *Christians* have been greatly concerned to make it manifest, as judging it a point that did greatly credit their profession, and highly justifie that *Religion* they adhered to. *Josephus* and others of the *Jewish* writers have much insisted upon it, and amongst the *Christian Writers*, *Justin Marter*, *Tertullian*, *Clemens Alexandrinus*, *Eusebins*, *Cyrill of Alexandria*, in his Books against *Julian*, *St. Austin* and others: But most especially *Justin Martyr* and *Eusebins*; *Justin Martyr* in his *Parænetick* to the *Græcians*; because they used with great *Arrogance* to boast of the *Antiquity* of their own *Learning* and *Religion*, and upon that account to look with great contempt upon others, proves against them out of *Pagan Authors* (and those chiefly their own) beyond all reasonable denial, that the Books of *Moses* were of much greater *Antiquity* then the most *Ancient writers* they could make a pretence to: And that the *Christian Religion*, being the natural issue of those Writings founded upon

upon them, a
new or upstart
and most Anti
the World w
thing is alterw
proved and m
evangelical Pre
Quare omnibus
in Veteris Mo
most Ancient
by their own
Earlier date t
which Moses
Josephus say
That the Gr
mer, who
fifty years a
was about
fore the Olyn
was two hun
datus thinks
his own Poer
derable time
by the Lowe
before him
is granted
That he liv
four hundre
before the

upon them, and derived from them, was no new or upstart invention; but indeed the first and most *Antient* written and *unwritten* Truth the World was possessed of; and the same thing is afterwards more largely and distinctly proved and made good by *Eusebius* in his *Evangelical Preparation*. Who thus concludes, *Quare omnibus Diis ac Heroibus Gracorum multo Vetustior Moses invenitur*. And indeed the most Ancient of the *Gracian Gods*, as appears by their own *Histories*, were not of a much *Earlier* date than the *Warrs* and ruins of *Troy*, which *Moses* preceded some hundreds of years. *Josephus* says in his first *Book* against *Appion* That the *Gracians* had no *Elder* write then *Homer*, who lived as *Pliny* says two hundred and fifty years after the *Trojan Warr* (which War was about four hundred and seven years before the *Olympiads* began) according to *Solinns* two hundred and seventy years, as *Herodotus* thinks three hundred; But 'tis clear from his own *Poems* that he lived some very considerable time after, at least one hundred years by the Lowest calculation. *Moses* was so long before him and so much his *Predecessor* that 'tis granted by all that make mention of him That he lived some hundreds of years at least four hundred and odd before the *Battle of Troy*, before the beginning of the *Olympiads* not less then

then eight hundred and forty years, (Till which time the *Gracian History* is generally Confused and Imperfect, nor had they any certainty in *Story* till then, which *Varro* positively affirms, and *Eusebius* also proves out of the *Annals* of *Africanus* who tells us *Usq; ad Olympiadas nihil exploratum in Historiâ Græcorum invenitur, sed omnia confusis conscripta temporibus sunt: Post Olympiadas vero quoniam quadriennio diligentissime omnia notabantur, Nulla penitus confusio temporum fit.* And indeed till that time there is little certainty in any *Story* but that of the *Bible*) He lived before the building of *Rome* about eight hundred sixty and five years, for *Rome* was founded in the beginning of the Seventh *Olympiad*, which was twenty five years after their first beginning. But suppose *Homer* was not the first *Gracian Writer*, as *Eusebius* and others think, and perhaps truly enough, that they had others before him, 'Tis certain and agreed to by all; They had no *Letters* amongst them till *Cadmus*, nor any *Written-Learning* for some considerable time after him. And 'tis well known that *Cadmus* was Later then *Moses*; Those that carry him highest make him but contemporary with *Josuah*, and he is as some think, more truly to be reckoned of the same time with *Othniel* mentioned in the book

of Se
book of Judges.
cient learning
the Bible, is writ
Justin Martyr ob
er, says he, S
el Legistatorum
ophorum memini
Libros suos Græc
Justin Martyr
and thirty of
hundred after
from the best
ations, and fr
Moses by Pro
nathan the
aldens, Pro
chronologers,
quans, Pole
us Pompeius
that Moses wa
ong before
ant; And
firmed by
most eminent
ays himself
earch out the
o inable him
e tells us in
he Egypti

book of *Judges*. And yet we find the An-
cientest learning the world possessed of besides
the *Bible*, is written in the *Greek* tongue. So
Justin Martyr observes, speaking of this mat-
ter, says he, *Si quis vel Poetarum veterum,*
vel Legislatorum, vel Historicorum, vel Philo-
sophorum meminisse velit, comperiet tamen illos
Libros suos Græcorum composuisse literis. Both
Justin Martyr who lived within a hundred
and thirty of *Christ* and *Eusebius* about two
hundred after him, have evidently proved
from the best and most acknowledged Calcu-
lations, and from the mention that is made of
Moses by Prophane Writers, such as *Sanco-*
niathon the *Phanician-Antiquarie*, *Berosus*
Caldeus, *Ptolomens*, and *Manetho*, *Egyptian*
Chronologers, and amongst the *Græcians*, *Ar-*
tapanus, *Polemon*, *Eupolemus*, and from *Tro-*
gus Pompeius epitomized by *Justin* and others,
that *Moses* was the first *Legislator*, and lived
long before any Authors of Books were ex-
tant; And this is also very particularly
affirmed by *Diodorus Siculus* (the best and
most eminent Historian the *Græcians* had, who
says himself he spent thirty years in Travel to
search out the *Antiquities* of all Countries and
to inable himself to write a *General Story*) for
he tells us in his *History* that he had learnt from
the *Egyptian-priests* that *Moses* was the *First*
Legi-

Legislator and Preceded all others in that kind. We are told by many *Ancient Authors* that he lived with (and to them *St. Austin* agrees in his 18th. *Book De civit. Dei.*) and by others, That he Preceded *Cecrops* the founder of *Athens*, after whom all those Ancient and memorable things fell out in *Greece*, as *Deucalions flood*, *Phaetons fire*, the birth of *Erichthonius*, the rape of *Proserpina*, the mysteries of *Ceres*, the institution of the *Elizean sacrifices*, *Tripolemus* his art of Tilling the Ground, the carrying away of *Europa*, the birth of *Apollo*, the building of *Thebes* by *Cadmus*, after whom also where *Bacchus*, *Minos*, *Perseus*, *Esculapius*, *Hercules*, and others whom we find mentioned in the *Græcian Authors* as most *Ancient*; Nor had the *Græcians* any higher terms to express *Antiquity* by, then *Cecropian* and *Ogygian*, which they used to call all such things as they thought most Ancient from *Cecrops* and *Ogyges*, in whose times they supposed Men like *Masbroms* sprung naturally out of the Earth about *Athens*. But the certainest account that seems to be given of the direct Time in which *Moses* lived, is this, That he was Contemporary with *Inachus* the first King of the *Archives*. In this, Chronologers seem most generally to agree, as *Scaliger* shews in his most learned *Animadversions upon Eusebius*

if S
his Chronology
Taurus, Clemens
Theophilus, and
writers affirm it,
how we have di
his first Book
reelsinit, and
that he writ ag
ther of his V
coming out of
was Inacho, qu
And Ptolomæus
the Chronicle
turned the Fe
vando Inacho
ciently kno
Antiquity,
red some hu
in, and long
the most Anc
cal, was extar
his Apology
well as the Gr
ities; sayes he
you can prod
of one of ou
wherein it
Treasury, a
consequent

Eius his *Chronologie*. *Iustin Martyr*, *Tertullian*,
Tatianus, *Clemens Alexandrinus*, *Athenagoras*,
Theophilus, and many others of the *Christian*
Writers affirm it, and from many *Heathen Au-*
thors we have direct Evidence for it. *Polemon*
 in his first Book *Rerum Græcanicarum*, is ex-
 press in it, and *Apion*, both in his *Commentary*
 that he writ against the *Jews*, and also in
 other of his *Writings*, speaks of the *Jews*
 coming out of *Egypt*, *Regnante apud Archi-*
vos Inacho, quibus (sayes he) *presuit Moses*.
 And *Ptolomeus Mendisius*, an *Egyptian* that wrote
 the *Chronicle* of *Egypt*, sayes, that *Moses* go-
 verned the *Jews*, and lead them out of *Egypt*,
quando Inachus Argis regnabat. And 'tis suf-
 ficiently known to all that are any way versed
 in *Antiquity*, that *Inachus*, and also *Cecrops*.
 lived some hundreds of years before the *Trojan*
War, and long enough before any Books, or
 the most *Ancient Written Learning* the world
 had, was extant. *Tertullian* in the 19 *Chapter*
 of his *Apology* tells the *Romans* they also, as
 well as the *Græcians*, glorified much in *Anti-*
quities; sayes he, 'Our Religion far out-does all
 'you can produce of that kind; for the Books
 'of one of our *Prophets* only, (*viz.*) *Moses*
 'wherein it seems God hath inclosed as in a
 'Treasury, all the Religion of the *Jews*, and
 'consequently all the *Christian Religion* pre-
 ceding

'ceding for many Ages together) reach be-
 'yond the Ancientest you have, even all your
 'publick Monuments, the Antiquity of your
 'Originals, the establishment of your Estate,
 'the birth of most part of the people, the foun-
 'dation of many great Cities, all that most
 'advanced by you in all Ages of History, and
 'memory of times, the invention of Characters,
 'which are Interpreters of Sciences, and the
 'Guardians of all excellent things, I think I
 'may say more, even your Gods, Temples,
 'Oracles and Sacrifices; Have you heard men-
 'tion made of that great Prophet *Moses*:
 'He was contemporary with *Inachus*, he pre-
 'ceded *Danaus* three hundred fourscore and
 'thirteen years, the Ancientest of all that
 'have a name in your Histories: He lived
 'some hundreds of years before the ruine of
 'Troy. Every of the other Prophets succeeded
 'Moses, and yet the last of them all is of the
 'same Age as your first Wise men, Law-
 'givers, and Historians were. And indeed,
 well might he tell them so; for the Prophets
Hosea and *Isaiah* were contemporary with the
 first *Olympiad*, which began, as *Scaliger* proves
 out of *Eusebius* and others, but in the Reign
 of King *Ahaz*, whose Son *Hezekiah* lived at
 the same time with *Numa* in Rome; and *Esdra*
 himself, and the latest Writers of the *Old Te-*
stament

Tychon wrote b
 anas, who ran
 after the Captivity
 and his Writings
 other written Rel
 vident, that ris
 Genial: And as
 upon Eusebius, the
 from the whi
 Authors themse
 detur, nisi aut
 mereur, aut file
 And he adds,
 in parte Por
 ade out fro
 chronologers,
 asses of time,
 fall Histories
 all contradic
 or Religion ha
 testimony to
 with book of
 pecial notice
 one of the m
 at ever the
 with book
 iven this Te
 city; That be
 ews truly,

Testament wrote before *Socrates* Philosophized in *Athens*, who taught not there till some time after the *Captivity*. This Antiquity of *Moses* and his *Writings*, and their precedency to all other written Religion or Learning, is in fact so evident, that 'tis not capable of any tollerable denial: And as *Scaliger* sayes in his discourse upon *Eusebius*, the proof of it resulting so plainly from the universal Testimony of *Heathen Authors* themselves, *nikil superesse Paganis videtur, nisi aut ut ingenua confessio ab iis exprimeretur, aut silentium pertinacia sinem faceret*; And he adds, *quod certe feliciter cessit, ut & hac in parte Porphyrius manus daret*. 'Tis not made out from any nice disputes between *Chronologers*, comes not within any near compasses of time, but from a general concurrence of all Histories, and is so far beyond the reach of all contradiction that the worst Enemies to our Religion have agreed it, and given in their Testimony to it. Of this *Eusebius* in the tenth book of his *Prap. Evan. Chap. 3.* takes special notice, and tells us, that *Porphyrie* (one of the most raging malicious Enemy that ever the *Christians* met with) had in his fourth book which he writ against them, given this Testimony to *Moses* and his Antiquity; That he had written the History of the Jews truly, which thing he had perceived by

conferring it with Sanchoniathon the Berutian, who rehearseth the very same Circumstances, and Names, and Places that Moses does, the which he had learned out of the Registers of one Hierumbalus a Priest of the God of Levi, and out of the Chronicles of the Cities, and out of Holy Books dedicated to Temples; and this Sanchoniathon (sayes he) was after Moses about the time of Semiramis. By which it evidently appears, he had such an Opinion of the Antiquity of Moses, that he makes him to be much earlier in the World then we affirm him to be. But 'tis agreed on all hands he lived and writ in a time long before any other Authors of books, or any other written Learning was known.

And this clear Evidence we have (so clear, that in such a case a clearer cannot be expected) of the Antiquity of Moses in point of fact, and the Preeminence of his Writings above all others in that respect, gives us very probable ground to believe, that he himself was the first introducer of Letters as well as the first Writer of Books (whatever other Nations have fabulously boasted to the contrary, and notwithstanding Plinies absurd supposition, that Letters were Eternal; because he imagined the World to have been so) for 'tis not reasonable to think if the World had enjoyed he

the first Letters
have been some
time remaining;
Ages, of which
able account from
Sanchoniathon
there were no mo
the Actions of
old; because the
possible est (saye
primes Reges vet
gives the very
more Ancient H
the world antien
at especially
those Revelatio
ad his mind
ould have be
ad left upon R
Moses writ; nor
holy men to w
to reveal himsel
diligence in the
unicate so inc
e hear not
ground of cred
before Moses; b
posely fictitious
nearly probab

the use of *Letters* before, but that there would have been some Monuments of it before his time remaining, at the least to the next after Ages, of which we should have had some credible account from them. And therefore *Diodorus Siculus* gives this as the Reason why there were no more Antient *Histories*, and that the Actions of Kings were not Recorded of old; because the World wanted *Letters*: *Impossibile est* (sayes he) *primas Literas aequae ac primos Reges vetustas extitisse*. And *Josephus* gives the very same Reason why we have no more Antient History then we have; because the world antiently wanted the use of *Letters*; but especially we cannot suppose but that those *Revelations* God made before of himself and his mind to some parts of the World, would have been safely preserved in *Writing*, and left upon Record to posterity long before *Moses* writ; nor can we well imagine that those Holy men to whom at any time God pleased to reveal himself, should not use their utmost diligence in the best way to secure and communicate so inestimable a Treasure; of this we hear not the least upon any tollerable ground of credit, nor of any other *Writings* before *Moses*, but upon reports that appear grossly fictitious and fabulous. 'Tis a thing greatly probable, that till *Moses* his time the

World knew nothing of *Letters*; for we neither find any Laws of God, or of Men written before, and 'tis likewise most probable that we owe them not, nor their use to *Humane invention*, but to *Divine Revelation* (and 'tis likely *Plato* had learned so much from the *Jews*, when he said in his *Cratylus* that the *Original* of *Letters* was from the *Gods*) 'Tis a thing, offers its self very fairly to our belief, that God himself, when he gave the *Ten Commandments* written by his own finger to *Moses*, introduced the first *Alphabet*, and that *Letters* themselves and those *Divine precepts* are of an equal Date; I insist not on this as capable of any certain and positive proof, nor if it were, is it to be urged as a convincing Evidence of the truth of the *Bible*: But yet 'tis a Circumstance of very considerable weight, and has very good probabilities for its belief, and that we shall find if we consult but what *Chrysostome*, *Theophilact*, and other of the *Christian Writers* have said in the justification of it: *Cyrril* of *Alexandria* in his seventh Book against *Julian* insists much upon it: *Vives* upon the thirty ninth Chapter of *St. Austins* 18 Book *de Civ. Dei*, says, that 'tis the most common opinion both of *Jews* and *Christians*, that *Moses* first gave *Letters* to the *Hebrew Language* (which doubtless has the Priority

of
original all other
parts, and many
and that bo
the use
from Him, and
whom the E
of them.
The Object
against this, se
first, we are to
that were writte
of two Pi
ervations A
which they
and that it
which Adam
which remaine
me of Joseph
that Moses
vention of the
look extant
that Mose
the Learning
probably
there were B
lood which
they must
ulous; w

ority of all others) and that *Enpolemus*, *Artapanus*, and many other profane Authors affirm it, and that both the *Egyptians* and also the *Phœnicians* (from whom the *Gracians* first learnt the use of Letters) had their Letters from *Him*, and that *Moses* was that *Mercury* to whom the *Egyptians* ascribe the first invention of them.

The Objections that are usually made against this, seem but of very little weight. First, we are told of certain *Tractates* of *Enoch*, that were written before the Flood. Secondly, of two *Pillars* of the Sons of *Seth* with observations *Astronomical* engraven upon them, which they set up to continue their Learning, and that it might remain beyond the Flood which *Adam* had foretold them of, The one of which remained in the Countrey of *Syria* till the time of *Josephus*, as he himself says. Thirdly, that *Moses* in the 21 of *Numbers* makes mention of the *Book of the Wars of the Lord*, as a Book extant before that time. And fourthly, that *Moses* himself is said to be *Learned in all the Learning of the Egyptians*, which learning probably was written. For the first, That there were *Books of Enchs Writing* before the Flood which were preserved in the *Ark*, (for so they must be) seems to be a story wholly fabulous; we find not one word of them a-

amongst the *Jews* in the time of our *Saviour*, and the *Apostles*, nor before, and 'tis certain if there had been any Books then extant in truth written by him, they would have been in great esteem and veneration in the *Jewish Church*, though they had not been within their *Canon*, (which we are sure they were not) and *Philo*, or *Josephus*, (most diligent searchers of their Antiquities) would have made some eminent mention of them, in whose Works we find *altum silentium* about any such Books; and therefore 'tis not to be supposed they believed there were any such real Books then extant. But 'tis most probable that after the Apostle *Jude* had in his *Epistle* quoted a Prophecie of *Enoch*, which Prophecie, without doubt, he came to the knowledge of, either purely by *Revelation* (which I rather believe) or else by a *Tradition*, the truth of which was ascertained to him by *Revelation*, by which means came others also of the *Sacred Writers* in after-times to be ascertained of what they writ about divers things that relate to the History of *Moses*, that were not to be found in his Books; for in the *Psalms* we find mention of some things done in *Moses* his time, that are not recorded in his Books: *St. Paul* in the 9 to the *Hebrews*, sayes, that when *Moses* had spoken every precept according to the Law;

he said the Law
ter, and Sc
had the Bo
the Blood
the Apostle
not inserted
passage in
Speech set
that Moses
his brethren
by his Hand
good not;
for Moses k
has no whe
to under
the Land
he was
which Mo
us. I say
in the C
who much
to promot
Interests,
certain co
did under
after St.
by Enoc
have su
those the

he

he took the blood of Calves and Goats, with Water, and Scarlet Wool, and Hyssop, and sprinkled both the Book and all the People, saying, this is the Blood of the Testament, &c. In which the Apostle has added several things that are not inserted by *Moses* in the relation of this passage in the 24 of *Exodus*. So *Stephens* Speech set down in the 7 of the *Acts*, tells us, that *Moses* in killing the *Egyptian* supposed that his brethren would have understood how that God, by his Hand, would deliver them, but they understood not; By which we have a Reason given for *Moses* killing the *Egyptian*, that he himself has no where set down, and by which we come to understand, that before *Moses* went into the Land of *Midian*, God revealed to him that he was to be the deliverer of that people, which *Moses* himself has not any where told us. I say, 'tis probable that some Hereticks in the Church (most likely the *Gnosticks*, who much cryed up those *Spurious Writings*) to promote their own corrupt Opinions and Interests, took occasion from thence to frame certain counterfeit Books (just as some others did under the names of *Fannes* and *Fambres*, after *St. Pauls* mention of them) as written by *Enoch* before the Flood; which Books have sufficiently betrayed themselves; for those that were published under his name were

stuff, as St. *Austin* says, with such absurd
 and fabulous Stories of *Angels*, and such ridi-
 culous relations of *Gyants*, whose *Fathers* were
Angels, and no *men*, that they are to be justly
 rejected as palpably counterfeit and fictitious;
 Of the same mind is *Jerom*, *Chrysostom*, and
Epiphanius; and when *Celsus* alledged some
 absurd Stories out of those writings in reproch
 to the *Christians*; *Origen* in his fifth Book
 answers him by shewing what a mean esteem
 the *Jews* as well as the *Christians* then had of
 them. For the second, those *Pillars* of the
Sons of Seth, 'tis beyond all compals of credit
 that any such *Pillars* should be set up with an
 intention to outlast the Deluge, or that they
 should so do, or that any Engravings upon
 them should be visible some thousands of years
 after, especially upon one of *Brick*; for *Josephus*
 tells us there were two at first erected one of
Brick, and another of *Stone*, and that of *Stone*
 they made on purpose to last, if the other should
 decay (how he came to such an exact account
 of their minds the Reader may guess) and
 yet he says 'twas that of *Brick* that then re-
 mained, upon which he does not absolutely
 say there was any thing written in *Letters*; but
 that the *Sons of Seth* Engraved upon them such
 things as they had invented; which might be
 by many other representations, and other
 ways

of Scri
 wayden by Le
 that a Symbolic
 laughs one to a
 the World, thou
 letters: Nor doe
 himself, or gi
 it was that was
 in Place where
 only in general
 trey of Syria
 enquire after i
 very many im
 possible Cir
 Story, that 'i
 general a Hi
 it upon bar
 Authors thi
 the fabulous
 he took his H
 fore the Floo
 that Counte
 ought it to
 for we find
 taken up thi
 into very gr
 ns are bo
 Romans yet
 citus tells
 red an A

ways then by Letters; for I doubt not but that a *Symbolical* representation of mens thoughts one to another was extream early in the World, though they wanted *Alphabetical Letters*: Nor does *Josephus* say, that *He* saw it himself, or give any punctual account *what* it was that was engraven upon it, or any certain *Place* where the Pillar was to be seen, but only in general that it was then in the Countrey of *Syria* (where he left men of leisure to enquire after it.) The truth is, there are so very many improbable and unlikely, if not impossible *Circumstances*, do attend this vain Story, that 'tis plain *Josephus* (though in the general a Historian of deserved credit) took it upon bare report from others (some late Authors think, and perhaps not amiss, from the fabulous relation of *Manetho*, who sayes, he took his History from some *Pillars* set up before the Flood and was marvailously abused in that Countenance he seems to give to it; nor ought it to seem strange that he should be so; for we find many of the best *Historians* have taken up things upon trust, and fallen thereby into very great mistakes. *Suetonius* and *Tacitus* are both eminent Historians amongst the *Romans*, yet both guilty of strange mistakes *Tacitus* tells us in his History, That the *Jews* worshipped an *Asses Head* with the highest veneration; then

then which nothing could be more untruly, and upon less ground affirmed; and Suetonius so mistook that he thought Christ lived in the time of Claudius; for he sayes *In the time of Claudius, Judaeos impulsore Chresto assidue tumultuantes civitate expulit*: That Claudius expelled the Jews out of Rome, who were continually making uproars, being stirred up thereunto by Christ. Then which there could not be an absurder mistake, nor a greater falshood well uttered. For the third, The mention that Moses makes in the 21 of Numbers, and the 14 of the book of the Wars of the Lord, as a Book then extant, his words are, *wherefore it is said in the Book of the Wars of the Lord, what he did in the red Sea, and in the brooks of Arnon*. First, divers probable senses are given of the place, that render it no Objection in this case. The Geneva Translation, not much differing from some others, renders it thus, *Wherefore it shall be spoken in the book of the Battles of the Lord, &c.* If so, then 'tis Prophetical, and may relate to Joshua, who is said to fight the Battles of the Lord, and to the Relations in the books of Joshua or Judges that were to be after. Junius reads the words thus; *Idcirco dici solet in recensione bellorum Jehova, &c.* wherefore it is wont to be said in the rehearsal of the Wars of the Lord, &c. And so understands it

of
it out of any part
the Wars that
the Israelites
mons mention
concerning the
Paulus Fagius,
account of it,
Fagius, only
supposes it to
are, Ideo disc
rum futuri
rum, hoc est,
recensuebuntur
mari rubro
si dicat, hi
posteritate
dimicavit,
that is, In
the Wars
mention
did for Isr
the Wars
did in the
mention.
fies propo
sionem an
nem scrip
stand it
to a re

it not of any particular book, but that amongst the Wars that God disposed for the good of the *Israelites* there was in those times a famous mention in the mouths of most men concerning those passages there expressed. *Paulus Fagius*, who seems to give the rightest account of it, differs not much from this of *Junius*, only reads it in the *future tense*, and supposes it to intend a *future relation*, his words are, *Ideo dicetur (est enim verbum Hebraicum וְהָיָה futuri temporis) in commemoratione bellorum, hoc est, cum bella Dei commemorabuntur, recensebuntur a posteris, quæ bella pro Israel in mari rubro gesserit, & quæ ad hos torrentes: quasi dicat, hi duo loci tanquam memorabiles ab omni posteritate repetentur in quibus Deus pro Israel dimicavit, ubi prodigia Cælestia ostensa sunt; that is, In the relation that shall be hereafter of the Wars of the Lord, there shall be a famous mention amongst all posterity, of what God did for Israel in those two places; wheresoever the Wars of the Lord are spoke of, what God did in those two places shall have an eminent mention. The Hebrew word סֵפֶר *Sepher*, signifies properly any rehearsal or enarration, *recensionem aut enarrationem quamcumq; recensionem scriptam; but per accidens. If we understand it not to relate to any Book, but only to a relation Verbal as it seems most probably**

to

to do; because *Moses* speaks only of a rehearsal in generals but not directly of a written rehearsal, it reaches not this matter; and if it do, I see no good reason can be given why by that *Book of the Wars of the Lord* should not be meant either some succeeding *Book*, part of the *Bible*, or else that very *Book of Numbers* it self. But Secondly, which way soever this Text be taken, it can never be reasonably urged to prove there were *Letters* or *Books* before *Moses*; because 'tis said to be a *Book* relating a Story of things done in *Moses* his own *Time*; for those Wars called *the Wars of the Lord*, commenced but at the peoples coming out of *Egypt* under his conduct: And therefore 'twas impossible there should be a written story of them before *Moses* himself was extant. To the last Objection I Answer, 'Tis true that the *Egyptians* were a *Learned* people, probably the most learned the world then had. The continued clearness of their *skye*, and the constant overflows of *Nile*, naturally tending to render them learned in those two Noble Sciences of *Astrology* and *Geometry*; yet there is not the least ground to believe they had any use of *Alphabetical Letters* before *Moses* his time, or any other way to express or communicate their learning, but what was *Symbolical* and *Hyero-glyphycal*; nor is there the least Record any where

where extant to
layes The anc
res, per Hier
and he adds,
ci occulta fide
dem in omnib
quos locabant i
legendas; tale
tells us, Prim
ensus mensis e
menta memor
ur. Diodorus
part of his Hi
of this Symp
Egyptians a
to these th
Enigmatica
her writing
who in all p
that way of
nother by
Ataparus a
who speaki
of Egypti
ventionem
was rever
and for his
cure.

where extant to evince the contrary. *Aristotle* sayes, The ancient way of the *Egyptians* writing was, *per Hieroglyphicas literas saxis incisas*; and he adds, *Conceptus animalium scribunt, uti oculata fide legimus in lapidibus per figuras; idem in omnibus scientijs, Artibusq; facientes, quos locabant in Templis tanquam Paginas perlegendas; talesq; illis pro libris extant.* *Tacitus* tells us, *Primi per figuras Animalium Egypti sensus mentis effingebant, & antiquissima Monumenta memoria humane impressa saxis cernuntur.* *Diodorus Siculus* long before, in the fourth part of his *History*. has given us a large account of this *Symbolical* way of writing amongst the *Egyptians* and *Ethiopians*, which was reduced to these three heads, *Imitativa, Tropica, & Enigmatica*; nor do we hear a word of any other writing amongst them, till *Moses* his time, who in all probability first discovered to them that way of transferring their minds one to another by *Alphabetical Letters*. And this *Artapanus* a most ancient *Historian* tells us, who speaking of *Moses*, sayes, *Vi quasi Deus ab Egyptijs coleretur, & propter Literarum inventionem Mercurium appellatum; That he was revered by the Egyptians as a God, and for his first inventing of Letters called Mercury.*

The

The *Antiquity* of the Bible in point of fact being thus cleared, 'tis in the second place to be considered what Testimony to the *Divinity* of the Bible does in truth result from thence! And herein we shall find the *one* very remarkably leading us to the *other*. First in the general, 'tis a thing not to be denied that a reverence to *Antiquity* seems to have been universal; All men in all Ages seem to have risen up and payed respect to the Hoary Head of *Antiquity*: and that upon these two grounds; First, What is most Ancient, has undergone the greatest *Trial*: Every man is ready to venerate what has endured the *Test* of many Generations, and lasted through most Ages; because nothing corrects mistakes like *Experience*, nor distinguishes falshood and truth like *Time*; Time we say, and truly say is *Index*, as well as *Edax rerum*. Secondly, Every mans Reason tells him all *Secundary* truth must needs lie nearest to the *Eternal* truth, and so be of greatest *Antiquity*. Error of every kind is of a *later Edition* than truth, an *Apostacy* from it, and a *Corruption* of some *prime Principles*. Though Error and falshood may be very Ancient, yet Truth is still the *Elder Brother*; and has this still to say to all its opposers, *Non fuit sic ab initio*: And therefore the farther we wade into *Antiquity*, the nearer still we come

to *Truth*. In Religion most especially that Maxim prevails, *antiquitate nihil verius, veritate nihil antiquius*. In the present case the Antiquity of the *Bible* carries in it a very signal proof of its *Divinity*. That which is the most ancient Religion, is like to be the *Truest*; greatest *antiquity* in Religion, is an eminent mark of greatest *Truth*, and that upon these two very forcable considerations; First, 'tis reasonable to believe, that there has been an intercourse between God and Man since the *beginning*, and a *Supernatural* intercourse since mans first *defection*, that Gods Revelations were as early as mans *necessities*, That there was no time wherein man stood in need of *Supernatural* Instruction and help, but that God affords it to him. If the supposal of Revelation in the general be reasonable, (as I have proved at large it is) the other will follow, and we shall find good ground to believe, that there has been a Revelation from God since there was first Reason for it, and such a constitution as *Supernatural Religion* in order to mans happiness and recovery that bears an equal *Date* with his first *apostacy*, to think otherwise were to deny what the notion of Gods *goodness* very openly affirms to us. And this being so, no Religion can be *True* that is not clothed with great *antiquity*: And that Religion that is most

most *ancient*, and can derive it self from the *beginning* must needs be most *True*. The *Bible* therefore giving us Historically an account of Gods *first* intercourse with man; and of the constant continuation of it in all *Ages*, and being it self the *first* account that ever was given of Religion in such a *Written* way, upon all accounts the most *Ancient* the world has, and in its own *Antiquity* answering that *antiquity* we may justly expect to accompany Gods *First Revelations*, the *Bible* I say upon this account has a singular evidence given in to its *Credibility*, and its *antiquity* does strongly affirm its *Divine Authority*.

Secondly, The *Antiquity* of the *Bible* does point us to its *Divinity*, because 'tis not reasonable to believe that the *First Written* account the world had of *Religion*, should be a *Cheat*, that the *First* eminent *Record* of *Religion* should be a *Lye*, and not only a *Lye* but the *Worst* of *Lies*, and the most *Pernicious* and *Destructive* falshood, (for so it must needs be to impose a *Law* upon the world in Gods name without his *Authority*) that ever was published amongst mankind. 'Tis not in the judgment of right Reason consisting with the *Wisdom* and *Goodness* of God to suffer the world to be Originally *Cheat*ed in point of *Religion*,

sign: to full
his Name and
First to possess
place of all tru
publish a Syste
ment of Falshoo
ten Record of
pose Gods care
his own honour
rary, and tha
own Truth,
have a recour
all Delusions an
I. Twere,
o think God
p a Chappel
the Bible we
ors, and be
adentibly fol
Ancient accou
ter/is, And
have of God,
full, and the
are none so
any of the
her) the wo
hat God suff
and before
com him

ligion: to suffer a publick open *Counterfeit* of his *Name* and *Authority* to the highest degree. *First* to possess the world and take the *Precedence* of all truth: to permit the *Devil* to publish a *Systeme* of *Lies* and erect a Monument of *Falshood*, *Before* there was any written Record of *Truth*. We must needs suppose Gods care of Men, and the concern's of his own honour, to engage him to the contrary, and that God should *First* establish his own Truth, to which mankind might still have a recourse, and by which as a *Standard*, all *Delusions* and *False Pretensions* might be *Tri- ed*. 'Twere, as one says well, very absurd to think God should permit the Devil to set up a *Chappel* before he had built a *Church*. If the *Bible* were originally composed by *Impo- stors*, and be not a Divine Book, 'twill then undeniably follow that the most *Primitive* and *Ancient* account we have of Religion is *con- terfeit*, And that in the *Earliest* notices we have of God, of the worlds Original, Mans fall, and the way of his Recovery (for we have none so early as what the *Bible* gives us of any of these, and of some of them no o- ther) the world is *Deceived* and *Abused*, and that God suffer'd the Devil in the first place, (and *before* any thing was publicquely extant from him to contradict it) in his name and

Q

with

with pretence of his Authority, to *abuse* and *deceive* Mankind with a *false* and *delusive* account of all those things they are most concern'd to know, and upon the right Knowledge of which their present and future happiness does unavoidably depend. This very one consideration will prevail much upon every impartial judgment. Who can believe the *first* Religion should be the *worst*, when *True* Religion must needs be as old as the World? And the *Earliest* notions of God the *falsest*, when we must needs think it reasonable that God should reveal himself to the World from the *beginning*? Or that the *first book* we find writ should contain the *Highest imposture* in point of Religion, and more dishonour God and abuse the World then any or all the Books written since? 'Tis a thing beyond all compass of credit, That God should suffer *false informations* to be given in his own Name of himself and his own Revelations from the first beginning of the World for about 4043 years (for about so long a time it was from that first intercourse between God and Man the Scripture gives us Historically an account of till the last *Revelation* of St. *John*) And that this account should begin with the *first book* that the world had, and be gradually carried on into such a complete System

of
 them now
 by several hands
 and fix
 how long a
 Writing to St.
 it supposable
 is the Bible if it
 whereby (if it
 dishonoured, at
 any that ever w
 to say in its ju
 the most Ancie
 amongst Man
 are of this Bo
 the Antiquity
 contains, an
 book written
 why a Date in
 hence point us
 longly tends
 to the Autho
 Secondly, T
 conveyance to
 recording his
 we shall find
 incements (a
 credit it, up
 name Autho
 And all such

steme as now we see it is, in a Written way, by several hands, in several Ages, for a thousand and six hundred years together (for about so long a time it was from *Moses* his first Writing to *St. Johns* Closing the Bible) Nor is it supposable that the vilest *falsehood* for such is the *Bible* if it be not from God (a Religion whereby (if it be false) God would be more dishonoured, and men more deluded then by any that ever was yet extant) should have this to say in its justification, *That 'tis of all others the most Ancient, and has been longest lasting amongst Mankind.* The consideration therefore of this *Book* in the *Time* of its conveyance, the *Antiquity* of it in respect of the matter it contains, and the *Antiquity* of it self, as a *Book* written long before all others, and of so early a *Date* in the World, does with great Evidence point us to its *Divine Original*, and very strongly tends to perswade us that *God* himself was the *Author* of it.

Secondly, The way and manner of this Books conveyance to us. The *Method* of Gods thus Recording his pleasure has been such, that we shall find we have all those reasonable inducements (and in some respects more) to credit it, upon which we receive any *Humane Authors*, and acquiesce in them as true: And all such farther Evidence as we can well

expect to insure us of the truth of a Book that pretends to come from God and be *Divine*. And this will appear to be so, if we consider, first, the *Instruments* God imploied in the writing of it, and such humane *Circumstances* as attended their doing it. And Secondly, The Divine witness *God himself* has in the most eminent way, given to this Book in its conveyance, to ascertain us of the truth of it, and of the sincerity of those that wrote it.

First, If we consider the *Pen-men* of this Book, those *Amanuenses* God made use of for the writing of it, and such *Circumstances* as attended their doing it. How unlikely a thing is it that they either did or could abuse the world in this matter, if we reflect upon these several things. First, the unblemished *Credit* and *Reputation* of these Writers. Secondly, the several *Qualifications* and *Qualities* of them. Thirdly, their *Interests* as moral and reasonable men. Fourthly, their Number, and that great distance of Time in which many of them wrote one from another. For the first, Nothing we know does more credit Ancient Authors, than the good Report of those Ages wherein they lived transferred to posterity. Not one of those Holy Pen-men God imploied in writing the *Bible*, was (that ever we find upon

upon any good grounds) tainted in Reputation or convicted of any sort of *Impostor* in their own or future ages, but were men of acknowledged Integrity and Sanctity in those times wherein they lived, and very many of them gave the highest Testimony to their integrity, in becoming *Martyrs* in justification of what themselves writ. For the Second, the various Qualities and Conditions of these Writers seems much to secure us against so vile a design as this book must needs be composed with, if it be not from God. Some of them were Kings, and men of the greatest quality before they writ, and not very likely to be guilty of so much *baseness* and *meanness* to carry on such a work, and also men of deepest Learning and Knowledge : Others of them, many of the *Prophets*, and most of the *Apostles* were men Illiterate, and of Parts and Education so *mean*, that they seem no way *capable* to write so profoundly, to lay so *deep* a Contrivement of mischief, or by the single strength of their own abilities to bid so fair to delude the World. 'Twere strange to Imagine men of such distant qualities and different abilities should *all agree* in the *same Imposture*, and so *Harmonize* as we find they do in the promotion of it. Thirdly, If we consider the *Interest* of these Writers as they were *Reasonable Men* (for so we must

needs suppose them, and to act upon the same inducements that Mankind do in all other things) No man could reap any *advantage* by *counterfeiting* this Book, nor could the Composers thereof design any *Earthly* or *Heavenly Good* to themselves as a Recompence for such an undertaking: not *Heavenly*, for 'twere the highest *Offence* against *God*, and meriting the highest *Punishment*: Nor *Earthly*, and that upon these two Grounds. First, because the tendency of the Book throughout is to *mortifie* mens *Earthly ambitions* and *appetites*, and to propose a happiness of another Nature as mens great *Interest*, and relating to another *World*; and no man of common discretion that designed to *greaten* himself here, would choose to become the Author of *such a Doctrine* in order to it; because every step he advanced that way would visibly betray an Apostacy from his own Principles, and render him an open Impostor, meriting the scorn and contempt of all Mankind. Secondly, The most of those that God imploied in that work actually exposed themselves by the doing of it to all the *Persecutions*, *Hazards* and *Contempts* imaginable; And some of them as amongst the Prophets *Isaiah*, *Jeremiah*, *Amos*, and *Ezekiel*, and all the Apostles (according to what our *Saviour* foretold them) as *History* assures

affirms us, for
the sake of the
Glorie. 'Tis
imagine some
agree to be
out their own
and the next
Prophets have
they brought
ved, and for
should meet
can be so for
himself any
pleased him
into his Gra
greatness of
ngly expo
was then u
of all that fa
the whole
them. He
must needs
bounds of a
man eith
Mankind,
world as his
Writers in
hour of Re
obedience

assures us, save only the *Apostle John*, with the loss of their own *Lives* published their Doctrine. 'Tis a thing greatly ridiculous to imagine so many men, in so many Ages, should agree to cheat the World to no other end but their own certain *ruine* both in this world and the *next*. What end could many of the Prophets have in those unwelcome Messages they brought to those Ages wherein they lived, and for which they knew beforehand they should meet with so much ill usage? No man can be so sottish to think *Jeremiah* designed ro himself any *Interest* in this world, when he prophecied himself into the *Dungeon*, and at last into his *Grave*. Or that the *Apostles* designed greatness or happiness here when they knowingly exposed themselves to all the *rage* that was then upon Earth, and endured the shock of all that *fury* which either *Jews* or *Gentiles*, or the whole *World* together could execute upon them. He that reads the Story of *St. Paul* must needs suppose him to act beyond the bounds of all folly and madness, and not like a man either capable of instructing or abusing Mankind, if he intended any thing in this world as his *End*. The Motives of those Holy Writers in what they did, cannot with any Colour of Reason be judged to be other then pure obedience to God, love to truth, and prefer-

ring a Reward *hereafter* above their own lives, and all enjoyments *here*. How highly did they preach up obedience and submission to Magistrates, when all the Rulers upon Earth were their most bitter Enemies! And that Doctrine could have no other effect but to bring their own Heads to the Block. The Authors of the *Heathen superstitions* were of a very different *Genius*. And as one sayes well of them, *Certe Authores superstitionis inter Gentes, omnes sibi & suis semper conciliarunt Dignitatem*. Nor is there any part of the *Bible* written by any of them with any the least shew of intention to greaten or advance themselves thereby: But on the contrary, many of the most eminent of them have themselves Recorded their own great *failings* and *imperfections*, as well *secret* as *open*: They all appear to be themselves under a subjection to the Doctrine they taught (which plainly declares they were inspired from above) and no way Masters of it as a Creature of their own. Throughout the whole Book there is a visible Antipathy to all self-seeking, flattery, or compliance: God alone is exalted, and all mens persons, Actions and reputations are openly *Postponed* to his honour, and put in subjection to those Holy and excellent truths there delivered. *Moses* of all the rest seems the greatest gainer in this world; because

'twas

'twas
palader co
no design fo
pious cur
own Tribe, e
posterity, le
common Le
him, and pla
people in an
of Judah;
to no more
trouble, am
ple in a wea
Fourthly
the great
in from t
against any
posure of
pect. Th
ever so ma
ral and dis
any one the
World; an
written wa
in any ki
grounds o
thing sho
done in
wherein

'twas necessary at that time God should raise up a leader to his people, yet 'tis plain he had no design for himself; for he pronounceth a grievous *curse*, and a sore *Judgment* upon his own *Tribe*, the *Tribe of Levi*, rejects his own posterity, leaves them to the condition of common *Levites*, sets up *Joshuah* to succeed him, and places the *Kingly Superiority* over that people in *another Tribe* from his own, the *Tribe of Judah*; and himself while he lived attained to no more, but to spend his days with great *trouble*, amongst a murmuring mutinous people in a wearisome *Wilderness*.

Fourthly, The *Number* of those Writers and the great *distances* of *Time* may of them lived in from the other, does as probably secure us against any Humane contrivement in the composition of this Book as we can reasonably expect. The world affords not an instance, that ever so many *Men* that lived in so many several and *distinct Ages*, so exactly agreed about *any one thing*, much less to *cheat* and *abuse* the *World*; and carry it on in such a continued written way: Never any such thing was done in any kind; nor is it supposable upon the grounds of common Reason that ever any such thing should be: 'Twere strange it should be done in a matter of highest concernment, wherein Gods Honour & mans welfare are to the utmost

utmost engaged; that such a number of Impostors should be at several distant times for fifteen or sixteen hundred years together in contriving and composing such a Book as the *Bible* is, to delude and deceive the World, and that in all that time there should be no palpable discovery made of them, nor they themselves should so trip in the doing it, as visibly to shame their own undertaking, and betray those corrupt and rotten principles upon which they proceeded. As 'tis highly improbable that such a number of men, living at such distances of time, should all agree in the *same design*, and the same way of promoting it, (and agree they must; for 'twere absurd to imagine it could *happen* so to be by *chance*) because most parts of the *Bible* have been still written with a reference to things *future*, and no man that writ any one part could at that time know that others in future Ages would justify what he said, and take up the design in a right nick of time, just where he left it, and so still carry it on; and yet this must still so come to pass, if the *Bible* were written by any Humane contrivement. *Moses* could not humanely foresee, That so many *Prophets* would arise in so many after Ages, to justify, explain and carry on what he at the first writ; nor could *Moses* or those *Prophets* know any thing
of

of the com-
ly to fulfill
things relat
ually to p
the Bible
together, a
ness before
Moses is so
phets, and
fulfilled by
and Prophe
fulfilled as
yond the
trivement
ved at o
and wit
bring it
we reason
such a gra
Bible as m
Seed of the
What Hu
have con
Gods pers
Sem, wit
the Wor
to come
posterit
the hig

of the coming of *Christ* and the *Apostles* so exactly to fulfill the whole. And yet all this, and all things relating to the *Bible*, have come as punctually to pass, as if all those persons that wrote the *Bible* had lived at one time, had all talked together, and perfectly agreed the whole business before one word of it was written. Nay *Moses* is so explained and justified by the *Prophets*, and both in such a way explained and fulfilled by *Christ* and the *Apostles*, *Promises* and *Prophecies* are in such a manner made good, fulfilled and interpreted, as seems utterly beyond the reach of all humane skill and contrivement, supposing all the Writers had lived at one time, had all consulted together, and with their utmost abilities laboured to bring it so to pass. What Humane skill can we reasonably conceive could have contrived such a gradual fulfilling throughout the whole *Bible* as now we see of that promise, *That the Seed of the woman should bruise the Serpents head?* What Humane Artifice can we conceive could have contrived such a Prophetical Prayer as *Gods* perswading *Japhet* to dwell in the *Tents of Sem*, with such a fulfilling of it, as that after the World had been *Canton'd* (in Ages then to come) into *Few* and *Gentile*, from their posterity both *Fews* and *Gentiles*, who were in the highest enmity each to other, should incorporate

corporate into *one faith*, and become *one* under the Gospel by an united subjection to one common Head? and so in many others of the like Nature. And indeed no man that is not bereft of his wits can Imagine, that any company of Impostors could have been the Authors of such a projection as the *saving* men by *Jesus Christ*, which is the main and grand design of the whole *Bible*, or could have contrived such remote obscure promises of it at first, and such gradual and stupendious fulfillings of those promises after. 'Tis not, I say, only highly improbable that such a number of men living in such distant Ages, should agree to write such a Book; but 'tis unreasonable to Imagine, that admitting they had so agreed, yet that they could have produced such a book as the *Bible*, or that a Book so consisting with it self, could have been at such remote distances of time contrived by the cunningest Heads of any wicked Impostors whatsoever. Nothing less then a Divine and Heavenly Wisdom could have guided so many hands as writ the *Bible* in so many Ages into such an admirable agreement, and punctual correspondency with themselves. 'Tis not easie to find an agreement between men of the same sect and opinion in any one Age, or to find any one man in his own writings, if he write much, **exactly,**

exactly agree
may men, in
so harmoniz
of singular
whole Book
ceeding and
stone is lay
all things co
thing denie
we still see
the whole
without the
seen to ent
Of which
moting o
The B
is of gre
counts,
from exce
et Variety
bre agree
plans, be
who have
divinely,
Matter a
the min
of the
in Ear
ing to

exactly agreeing with himself; But to see so many men, in writing such a Book as the *Bible*, so harmonizing together as there they do, is of singular consideration. Throughout the whole Book we find these Writers still proceeding and building forward till the Top-stone is layed, without rejecting any thing, all things compleated, and fulfilled, never any thing denied, Contradicted, or destroyed, but we still see a rare use of every part relative to the whole, and such a fabrick intirely reared, without the least part Mis-placed, or any cause seen to entertain a second thought or to Alter. Of which no instance can be given in the promoting of any humane Science whatsoever.

The Harmony we find in this Holy Book is of great Remark, upon these three accounts. First, 'Tis a harmony that results from exceeding *Different Styles*, and the greatest *Variety of Matter*. 'Tis not so many mens bare agreement together upon any few plain points, but tis so many mens agreeing together who have writ *Historically, Prophetically, Doctrinally*, with wonderful variation both for Matter and Manner of all the *Sublimest notions* the minds of men are capable of, as well as of the plainest truths, of things in *Heaven*, in *Earth*, in *Hell*, of all sorts of things relating to God and Men, and of the whole business

ness of this World, and the next. Secondly, 'Tis a harmony resulting from an involved *Correspondency* of the *parts* one with another, and of every part with the whole (now we see it conjoyn'd) in such a way, as could not be foreseen or contrived by any humane wisdom in the writing of any *one* distinct part. There is in the *totum compositum* of the *Bible* such a peculiar *Oeconomy* relating to the whole, in the conjunction of all the parts, and likewise such an united consent in all the parts when together (relating to their conjunction) in all the *Doctrines*, *Prophecies*, *Promises*, *Types*, *Histories*, to promote the same thing, and such a *Dependency* each upon other in order to it, the whole in its connexion is so issued into one great and common end, as must needs argue a further and greater design in producing the whole, then what any Individual Men could possibly have at several distant Times in writing the particular Parts. Thirdly, 'Tis such a harmony as has been and still is dayly more and more *discoverable* to us by the *Accidents* of Time, And the products of *Ages* and *Generations* have *shewed* us much of it, that lay *hid* and we knew not of before. The more *experience* we have of this Book the more we find it at *unity* with it self, and the more we *search* into it the deeper *harmony* still

still is discoverable, and those Humane Authors we are rational induc-
ed their doing it least as much as we believe this
a there is no
thors we are
rational induc-
wrote the

Still we discover: Every *Age* proves a fresh *Interpreter*, and the successive *Revolutions* of this whole world *reveal* to us more and more of its rare and admirable *Concord*, and we come to find things that seemingly most *differ'd* in the highest and safest *agreement*; Which, when we consider by how many several *Pens*, and at how many several and distant times, this Book was handed down to us, could not be the effect of any *Humane Artifice*, nor is it a thing that any *Writers* by the strength of their own abilities could possibly in their own *Times* design or provide for. Nor can we suppose it the effect of any other cause but an *Infinite Comprehension* and *Fore-sight*: And that the *Writers* of this Book were in all times guided in what they wrote by the *Supreme wisdom* of that *one God* who is *constant* to himself and the *Same* for ever.

This consideration of the Pen-men God made use of for the Writing of this book, and those *Humane* circumstances that attended their doing it, goes thus far, That there is at least as much (if not More) Ground to believe this book upon that single account, as there is to Receive any other *Humane Authors* we are most satisfied in: Indeed as rational inducements to credit those men that wrote the *Bible*, considering *Who* they were
that

that wrote it, and how, and when, and upon what **Termes** they wrote it, as to credit any other Authors we least doubt of; And if so, these two things will follow upon it; First, That he that rejects the *Bible*, obliges himself to believe *no other books* without apparent disingenuity? Secondly, He that does credit the Authors of this book with the same credit wherewith he credits other Authors, and supposes they were men of common honesty that would not knowingly write an untruth, cannot then refuse to receive it as a book *Divine* and *Infallible*, upon as good termes of credibility as he believes any the best humane Author in its Kind to be True, because they themselves tell us that it is so, (which were it otherwise without most impudent falshood they could not do) that God himself inspired them to write it, That 'twas no product of their own, but that every part of it is the genuine Dictate of the *Holy Ghost*.

But in the second place, in the *manner* of this books conveyance we shall find a further and more unquestionable ground of satisfaction, and a *Divine witness* given by God himself to the Truth of these Writings, to assure us beyond all reasonable doubt, they were written by men that did not deceive us, but such

as were Intrusted by *himself* for that purpose; And that is the *miracles* that were wrought, and which visibly accompanied their first publication. In the discoursing of which alter a due sort, these three things will naturally fall under consideration. First, the *Nature* of a *Miracle* in general, what properly it is! Secondly, What evidence we have for the *Fact* of those Miracles we say the Scriptures are justified by! Thirdly, Whether *Miracles* simply in themselves are always an unquestionable proof of that Doctrine they are wrought to confirm, and an infallible justification of the integrity of the persons that work them! The two first are of an easy dispatch, the difficulty rests in the Latter.

For the first, A *Miracle* is properly that which can have no second cause for its Author, such a thing as no created Power in the judgment of reason can effect. Raising men Dead, curing diseases by speaking a Word, being able in a moment to speak all Languages, are things that exceed the bounds of all Natural Ability and such things as can be only related to God as effects of his supreme and unlimited Power: And such is a *Miracle*. Secondly, For the *Fact* of those Miracles we claim in defence of the Bible, we are much eased of the labour of proof from a General

Concession: And 'tis of great remark, That the Warmest Adversaries, the Scriptures have met with, have never denied the Fact of those Miracles pleaded in their behalf, but indeavoured to invalidate their testimony some other way; Neither the Miracles of *Moses* (which we find often mentioned in *Heathen Story*) nor of *Christ*, are denied by any in point of Fact, but both fathered upon *Egyptian Magick*. Those of *Moses*, by the Heathens heretofore, as we find in *Pliny* and *Apuleius*. *Pliny* says *There is a very great Magick depends upon Moses and the Cabalo* (Though he might have remembred that never any Law so positively forbad Magick as did that which *Moses* delivered) and those of our *Saviour* by the *Jews* and the *Heathens* since; The *Jews* affirmed that all that our *Saviour* did was done by a *Magical skill* he first learnt in *Egypt*, and brought with him from thence; And *Julian* the Heathen says that *Peter* and *Paul* were the most expert men in *Magick* that ever lived, and that *Christ* himself wrote a *Book* of that *Profession* and *Dedicated* it to *them two*. Our *Saviours Miracles* in point of Fact are not only acknowledged by the *Jews*, but expressly both by *Celsus* and *Julian* (two of the most Learned, Malicious, and Industrious Adversaries that ever opposed the *Christian-profession*)

en)

9
m) And this
book against C
nothing left b
Cyril's sixth b
such the Mir
and those that
church were
so visible, laste
for three hundr
lasted) and the
ed down to us
mpted Writte
no man has y
ublickly to G
For the T
n themselves
proof of tha
Confirme and
persons that v
neral they ar
my Destructiv
Calve are bon
our Reason
seduce us fr
Natural Duty
otherwise, i
tition with the
wt. No Mir
blige me to

on) And this we may see in *Origen's* second book against *Celsus* (of whose works there is nothing left but what is there repeated) and *Cyrril's* sixth book against *Fulian*. And in truth the *Miracles* of *Christ* and the *Apostles* and those that succeeded them in the *Christian-church* were in Fact so many, so eminent, so visible, lasted so long (for in the Church for three hundred years in some measure they lasted) and the Relation of them has descended down to us by such a Constant Uninterrupted Written and Unwritten Tradition, that no man has yet assumed Impudence enough publickly to Gainsay them.

For the Third, Whether *miracles* simply in themselves are always an unquestionable proof of that Doctrine they are brought to Confirm and an infallible justification of the Persons that work them ! I answer, In the general they are not. If the Doctrine be no way Destructive to those Natural notions of God we are born with, If it be not evidently to our Reason *Disbonorable* to Him, tending to seduce us from him, and opposite to that Natural Duty we owe him, They are. But if otherwise, if they come in direct Competition with the Law of Nature , They are not. No *Miracles* whatever can or ought to oblige me to what my Judgment Dissents

from as sinful: And that upon these two grounds; First, The Law of Nature as 'tis *Previous* to all Laws, so 'tis an *unrepealeable* Law, because tis so perfectly the Result of my *Reasonable self* that should God contradict it he would cease to deal with me as a Rational Being, which is not upon any account to be thought. Secondly, 'Tis not against Reason to suppose a possibility that God may in some cases exert a supernatural power by ill instruments for *Trial* as well as *Establishment*. God has no where told us that he will not so do, nor do our own faculties *Reccile* against it and adjudge it *unreasonable* that God should exercise the world with such a Trial, if he afford means sufficient to Oppose and Resist it. Such who deny this Latter, and say that a Supernatural power in a way miraculous was never exerted but to confirm and establish a *Divine Truth*, that 'tis an Impeachment of Divine *Justice*, and most unreasonable to think the contrary, That although many things may be brought to pass by the *Devil* and *Ill men* that are in their own nature *Wondrous, miranda, and mira'ilia*, and utterly beyond the compass of our Reason to *conceive How* by any natural power they should be effected, yet they are not *Miracula*, they are still either natural effects proceeding from natural causes,

of
 ses, though sec
 as some way
 opinion of such
 Grounds.
 does no way an
 themselves inter
 plain Texts of So
 great evidence o
 cause the admitt
 Destructive to
 of Gods: tribu
 ver the world.
 First, Wha
 and for w
 or it God su
 over in such
 my *Senses*
 and *miraculous*
 of so, and to
 blame preval
 and the least
 and simply
 and to by a
 that must
 rich to my se
 and is eviden
 tions, do them
 ells of a Mirac
 o confirm; F

ses, though secret and occult, or else delusions some way or other upon us. From the opinion of such I dissent, and that upon these four Grounds. First, That which they say does no way answer that end for which they themselves intend it. Secondly, 'Tis against plain Texts of Scripture. Thirdly, 'tis against great evidence of History. And fourthly, Because the admission of the contrary is no way Destructive to those natural notions we have of Gods attributes, and his providential Rule over the world.

First, What they say does not answer that end for which they themselves intend it. For if God suffer the Devil to exert a natural power in such a way that to the best exercise of my Senses and Reason it seems supernatural and miraculous, tis all one to me as if it really were so, and to my Judgment must needs be of the same prevalency with a miracle it self, nor have I the least way to help my self, if I am bound simply to subscribe to whatever is attested to by a Miracle, and look no further; For that must needs go for a Miracle with me, which to my senses and reason seems so to be. And tis evident such who make those Distinctions, do themselves thereby subject the witness of a Miracle to the Doctrine tis brought to confirm; For if those they call *Miranda*

and *Mirabilia* be in all outward appearance as true *miracles* (as they are acknowledged to be) they would then have been so called, and that distinction had never been made, had not the Doctrines they are severally brought to confirm been adjudged a ground sufficient to Create the distinction. He that tells me 'tis not fit to suppose, as not consistent with the Justice of God, that in a way *Supernatural* and *miraculous* any witness should be given to a Doctrine *false* and *corrupt*, and yet tells me the Devil and Ill men are often permitted without any means left of conviction by a power meerly natural to erect such a counterfeit of it, that to the best Senses and Reason of Mankind, is not discoverable, first must needs barely suppose the counterfeit, and next say nothing at all to salve the Justice of God about that matter.

Secondly, 'Tis against plain *Texts of Scripture*, What the *Magicians* did in *Egypt* in opposition to *Moses* seems to be plainly and undeniably *miraculous*; turning *Rods* into *Serpents*, *Waters* into *Blood*, and bringing forth multitudes of *Frogs* out of the *Waters* by stretching out the *Hand* with a *Rod* in it, cannot be reckoned otherwise: And *Pharaoh* and the *Egyptians* were satisfied they did the same thing in those kinds that *Moses* did, having the same

of
same mercie of
both and were
that what *Moses*
miraculous, is p
the 7th. of Exo
Pharaoh, When
saying, Shew a
unto Aaron
the 105 Psalm
spoken of as
called The Sig
in the Land of
did in Exodu
the 13 of
tion a Cau
reamer of de
the Visions
reams, wh
hers that sav
kind soever i
consider[any
the word fig
come to pass,
which thou ha
him; for
in the new
24 of Matt
and shew,
and mirac

same exercise of their Senses and Reason about both, and were hardened thereupon. And that what *Moses* did in those particulars, was *miraculous*, is plain; for God sayes to him in the 7th. of *Exodus*, when he first sent him to *Pharaoh*, *When Pharaoh shall speak unto thee saying, Shew a miracle for you, then thou shalt say unto Aaron, take thy Rod, &c.* And in the 105 *Psalms* those things done by *Moses* are spoken of as *miraculous*, and in the 27 *Verse* called *The Signs and Wonders which God shewed in the Land of Ham*; of which 'tis expressly said in *Exodus*. *The Magicians did the same.* In the 13 of *Deut.* we find there by Gods direction a Caution given, *If a Prophet arise, or a dreamer of dreams, [that is, one pretending to see Visions, or one that spake only from dreams, which were an inferiour sort of Prophets that saw things more obscurely, of which kind soever it was] and shall give thee a Sign or a wonder [any Miraculous or Supernatural thing the word signifies] and the Sign or the Wonder come to pass, If he say let us follow strange gods which thou hast not known, Thou shalt not hearken to him; for the Lord your God proveth you, &c.* In the new Testament our Saviour tells us in the 24 of *Matthew*, of false Prophets that should arise and shew, σημεῖα μεγάλα καὶ τέρατα, great Wonders and miracles, even such as if it were possible would

deceive the very Elect. And in the 13 of the Revelation we read of another Beast rising up, that doth great Wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from Heaven on the Earth in the sight of men, and deceiveth them that dwell on the Earth by Reason of those miracles which he hath power to do in the sight of the Beast. And in the 19 Chapter, we are told of the taking of the false Prophet, who wrought miracles *ὁ ψαλλόμενος φησὶς ὁ ποιῶν τὰ σημεῖα* And in the same Book we read of The spirits of Devils working miracles.

Thirdly, 'Tis against great Evidence of History; for though I doubt not but that for the most part the World has been abused and deluded with pretensions this way, which we have good Reason to think, when we consider what a superiour power to what is amongst men the Devils have by their Angelical Nature, and what strange and secret operations there are in Nature it self, of which we can give yet no better account in many things for ought I see, then Aristotle did long since, when he derived them from invisible Causes, that he called *Occult qualities*; and also when we consider how the World in all Ages, has generally doted upon the Art and Practice of *Magick*, the Reason of which *Pliny* sayes was not only because such strange things were brought to pass by it; but because there was also a concurrence

of S
current in it
as *Hyck*, *Ma*
is no way real
we have in Sto
as things that
Heaven World.
History then rel
an unreasonable
ence, to thin
kind, that ther
the business of
amongst indiar
postles, *Tespe*
hiopia, *Simor*
ange Stories
ews, who li
asily grant
was visibly
wholly dist
about C
the *Vestal*
I find in cred
specially the
me and wit
nd a Blind
eyes; of wh
ius (Histo
s a very full
dy agree

currence in it of three such eminent Sciences, as *Physick*, *Mathematicks*, and *Religion*, yet 'tis no way reasonable to reject *all* the account we have in *Story* of *Supernatural* and *Miraculous* things that were brought to pass in the *Heathen world*. Nothing more frequent in *History* then relations of such things, it seems an unreasonable resistance of *Historical Evidence*, to think there was *nothing real* of that kind, that there was *nothing supernatural*, in all the business of *Esculapius*, or *Iarchas*, so famous amongst *indian Brachmanes* in the times of the *Apostles*, *Tessalon* amongst the *Gymnosophists* of *Ethiopia*, *Simon Magus* of whom we have such strange *Stories*, and most especially *Apollonius Tyonens*, who liv'd in the time of *Domitian*, though I easily grant much of what they all pretended to was visibly but a *Counterfeit* of it; nor can I wholly disbelieve what I find in the *Roman Story* about *Claudia Vestalis*, *Tucia*, and other of the *Vestal Virgins*, nor many other reports I find in credible *Authors* about such things: especially that *Story* of *Vespasians* curing a lame and withered *Thigh*, by treading upon it, and a *Blind man* in *Egypt* by spitting upon his *Eyes*; of which latter *Cure Tacitus* and *Suetonius* (*Historians* of great *Credit*) both gives us a very full and perfect account, and very exactly agree in the *Circumstances* of it; and as

Dr.

Dr. Jackson says in his Book upon the *Creed*, both those Cures were well known to the most Judicious *Roman Writers* of those times, and so constantly avouched by them, as can leave no place (sayes he) for suspicion in Ages following.

Fourthly, The admission of the contrary is no way destructive to those natural notions we have of Gods Attributes, and his providential Rule over the World; because God never puts men under any rational necessity by it to credit a falshood. He never permits men to be exercised with any such Trial, but when there is Evidence sufficient accompanying it to assure us 'tis but a Trial of our stability, and so intended. 'Tis no way unreasonable to suppose that God who is infinitely wise, and above us in the ways and Methods of his Supreme Rule, should for Holy and excellent Ends we cannot reach, exercise the World with the greatest Trials, even Trials from an appearance of his Almighty power, so long as he still affords a plainly Superiour Evidence to Truth, and so Circumstantiates things that there is abundant ground of distinction. To make this appear is of chiefest concern in discoursing of this matter, how *Gods Miracles* can be an *infallible Evidence*, if the *Devil* and *Ill men* be sometimes inabled, (for so it is to be

of Sc
be mighthood;
their own can th
natural and mi
whomsoever
proof of any Do
nation of, 'twil
from miracles see
and Mankind to
out it.

That God, v
Divine truth to
miracles does m
ble, and clear
His miracles
is Instrument
real operati
ntly appear
e order of hi
the manner of
on the ma
Fet, God ma
Heaven an inf
of his proceed
place before
ave any such
acles settles a
that so settled
trines by.
with the D

be understood; for by no inherent power of their own can they do it) to act also in a *Supernatural* and *miraculous* way! for if a *miracle* by whomsoever wrought be not a sufficient proof of any Doctrine 'tis wrought in confirmation of, 'twill then be said the Testimony from *miracles* seems to to be much *Invalidated*, and Mankind to be left at great uncertainty about it.

That God, when he is pleased to establish Divine truth to the world by the power of *miracles* does make that Testimony *unquestionable*, and clearly *Distinguish* the witness given by *His miracles*, from any witness the *Devil* or his *Instruments* can give by any either *seeming* or *real operations* of that kind, will very evidently appear these three ways. First, from the *order* of his proceeding. Secondly, from the *manner* of his proceeding; and Thirdly, from the *matter* about which he proceeds. First, God makes the *miracles* he works from Heaven an infallible Testimony by the *order* of his proceeding. He *primarily*, and in the *first place before* false Doctrine and worship can have any such pretence, by the power of *Miracles* settles and fixes his own truth, and makes that so settled a Rule to us to try all other *Doctrines* by. God has been ever *beforehand* with the Devil and his Instruments in this kind:

kind: Nor have they ever been suffered to attempt the World this way, till truth was *First* so unquestionably settled, that there was abundant ground to secure unbyassed and unprejudiced men from any seduction, were the temptation to it never so great. This was the case at first under the Old Testament; God by most eminent and undeniable *miracles* from Heaven established the Doctrine and Worship published by *Moses*, and thereby fixed that as the great *Standard* and *Rule* of all *Religion*, before the Devil had ever attempted to impose any Systeme of his own upon the World in such a way; and *that* being so settled, *after-prophecie* was not to be judged of singly by a power of working Miracles (God himself had directed the contrary) but also by its *conformity* to that established *Rule*; and therefore if any *Prophet* arose, though attended with a Miraculous power, and indeavoured to introduce a Doctrine *destructive* to what was so *already* established, and to withdraw them from the worship of that God to whom by *Moses* his *Law* they were *Primarily* subjected, they were obliged *not* to hearken to him, but to reject his Doctrine as a vile and wicked temptation. And 'tis of great remark, and an eminent justification of Gods proceedings in this kind, that the *most* that ever the Devil

was

of Scrip
as liked to do
o Moses, when he b
sible that Divin
phet after could
ians then did)
ainly, and open
r ever after in t
ile against him
Magicians in
re forced to th
nd. By wh
ent that this
o Lice, in wh
ect of a Pow
that was do
which were
one by a po
e finger of Go
e have tried
e, that we
our power
s. and be tak
able to p
So under
as first emin
e miracles,
d future D
ere is no
fore the

was suffered to do, was at first in opposition to Moses, when he by a power of *miracles* came to settle that *Divine Law* (for never any false Prophet after could reach to do what the *Magicians* then did) and God in that very way, plainly, and openly, (to satisfy the World for ever after in this matter) determines the Cause against him ; And Moses so far outwent the *Magicians* in a *Miraculous* way, that they were forced to this confession, *This is the finger of God*. By which expression seems not to be meant that this *particular work* of turning *Dust* into *Lice*, in which the *Magicians* failed, is an effect of a *Power Divine* and *Supernatural*, and all that was done before, both by Moses and us, (which were works every whit as great) was done by a power meerly *natural* : But *This is the finger of God* ; that is, *To stop us*, that now we have tried to do the like, we find we *cannot*, that we should be able to go no further, that our power of working *Miracles* should fail us, and be taken from us, and Moses should be still able to *proceed*.

So under the *New Testament*, the Gospel was first eminently established by uncontrollable *miracles*, as the great *Standard* and *Rule* of all future *Doctrines*. And acquaints us that there is no further Revelation to be expected, before the wonders and *Miracles* of Seducers were

were extant. And when God has, by a miraculous power, once unquestionably established his own truth, all pretences to Miracles, be they feigned or real they come too *late*. Truth is in possession, and by that all things are to be tried, and whatever is found opposite to it, is but reasonably to be reckoned as a *Trial* and *atemptation* only to *prove* us. The *Broad seal* of Heaven is already solemnly and openly set: And let the Devil bring what *shews* he can of the same impression, they are still to be rejected. And whatever the Devil has been at any time able to do of that kind, has been but this *second* hand work, and to seduce men from a truth *beforehand* unquestionably *established*, and to which there was Reason sufficient (whatever could be done to persuade to the contrary) for all men to adhere. And this made St. *Anstin*, when the *Donatists*, much urged upon him in their justification, a power they had of working Miracles, to tell them, *The truth was that way fully settled before, and we had warning enough not to be seduced from the Orthodox Doctrine of the Gospel by any such pretensions.*

Secondly, The manner of Gods proceeding in his working of Miracles to ascertain the World, does sufficiently secure us against the danger of being seduced by *Impostors* that way, and

of
and any Mirac
fist; First,
God still work
ment was the
and justifying
Nature. See
How far have
thers in that
of them. For
to all sorts o
rance witho
in there migh
The long an
i all these r
mced from
which for
nd discove
pratively
proportion
wherewith
acompanie
vey many
mongst the
were not w
religion, b
ends conce
of God wh
for other
visible,

and any Miracles they can produce, if we consider; First, The grand *occasions* upon which God still works them. Of how vast concernment was the rearing up of both *Testaments*, and justifying the *descent* of *Christ* into *Humane Nature*. Secondly, The number of them, How far have Divine Miracles out-gone all others in that kind. Thirdly, The *Eminency* of them. Fourthly, The *Perspicuity* of them to all sorts of men. Fifthly, Their performance without the least outward *means*, wherein there might possibly lye a deceit. Sixthly, The long and lasting continuance of them. In all these respects are Divine Miracles differenced from all Diabolical Actings that way, which for the most part have been *fictional* and discoverable so to be: and when real, comparatively but *few*, and in no sort bearing any proportion to any of these Circumstances, wherewith Divine Miracles have been openly accompanied. And 'tis also to be noted, that very many of those Miracles we are told of amongst the *Heathens*, admitting them true, were not wrought to confirm or justify their *Religion*, but upon other occasions: often for ends concealed and wrapt up in the Counsels of God which we know not of, and sometimes for other ends then to establish their Religion visible, as it seems to be in the case of *Vespasian*,

sian, whom God had designed as his Minister to execute so many dreadful Judgments upon the *Jews*, and therefore would establish him by those extraordinary Actings in the possession of the *Roman Empire*, which with great difficulty, and against much probability to the contrary he obtained; and as *Suetonius* layes of him after he had obtained it, wanted Personal Authority and Majesty to manage such a Dominion. A clear instance concerning this whole matter God gave us at first in the *Magicians* opposition to *Moses*; wherein he gave us to know, that although Divine Truth might by Miracles be opposed, yet the superior Luster of his own Miracles should be to visible to all, as perfectly to silence and vanquish the rest, and both in *Number*, *Continuance* and *Quality* as then it was, the difference should be to every Eye obvious and apparent.

Thirdly, The matter, for the establishment of which Divine Miracles are ever wrought, affords us ground sufficient to distinguish in this case. 'Tis always a doctrine leading us to that God of whom we have a notion imprinted in our own Nature, revealing him further to us, and instructing us in all those Holy Virtues, and excellent ways of living, that most correspond to our Natural light, are most suitable

to

of
that natural
and evidently
be, and cond
brafter. Wh
ne see wrong
ine, my own
ion, and assure
ade is sent from
other the De
k manner to
se three way
ufficiently
can be at an
y: And ma
in the testi
to Divine
evil shall be
ore a Contra
Now, Tha
ed with M
a (as before
and that thof
f all the foreg
evident.
f born of a
it was from
f place, set
uculous Pon
Religion w

to that natural Divinity we are born with, and evidently tends to make us most happy here, and conduct us to the highest reward hereafter. Whatever miracles we shall at any time see wrought, to justify a Contrary doctrine, my own Reason will reject as a *Temptation*, and assure me that in the one case a miracle is sent from God to *Ascertain* me, and in the other the Devil is only enabled in the highest manner to *Tempt* and to *Try* me. And these three ways in the case of miracles, are we sufficiently secured against all the attempts that can be at any time made to seduce us that way: And may hereby rest abundantly satisfied in the testimony of Divine Miracles, given to Divine Truth, by whatever ways the Devil shall be able to countenance and promote a Contrary Interest.

Now, That the Scriptures have been attended with Miracles in their conveyance, is not (as before is proved) by any denied. And that those miracles have the advantage of all the foregoing circumstances is likewise very evident. The Doctrine of *Moses* is the *First born* of all others, being the Religion that was from the *Beginning*. God, in the *first place*, settled and consecrated That by a *miraculous Power*, before any other System of Religion was extant, and gave it therein

the *Precedency* of all false Prophets and Impostors and whatsoever Doctrines they should by that means oppose it withall. And so the New Testament being the natural product of the old, is by the miracles of *Moses* at the first, and those of our *Saviour* and the *Apostles* after (upon the validity of both which 'tis established) secured against all opposition that can that way be made against it to the end of the world.

Secondly, The *way* and *manner* of Gods working those miracles by which the Scriptures are justified to us to be his Words, has eminently distinguished them from all other operations of that kind. So 'twas in the times of *Moses*, when the Devil by the *Magicians* went further that way then ever he did after. How far did the miracles of *Moses* exceed His! More miracles! Greater miracles! More Continued miracles! Undeniable and Uncontrolable evidences of Gods Infinite and Almighty Power, in a way far superiour to what they could bring about! Under the Gospel the miracles have been such in the *manner* of their working, as leaves no room to doubt of Gods intention to secure us from Heaven thereby of the Truth of our *Saviour* and his *Doctrine*: If we consider, First, the grand occasion of them: To fulfill the Old Testament

ment and establish the New: And this by *Private men* (respecting the world) without the least clothing of *Humane Power* or *Authority*. Who can imagine less then that a *Commission* to *Christ* and the *Apostles* should be sealed from an Heaven in extraordinary way, to assure the World of their *Authority* to do this? Secondly, The admirable *Nature* of those miracles, Raising dead persons, curing all sorts of diseases, commanding Winds and Seas, Vanishing in a moment out of the sight of multitudes. Thirdly, Their *Number*, being exceedingly Many, done in all places, and upon all occasions where they came. Fourthly, Their *Visibility*, openly seen and acknowledged by all present, by multitudes. Fifthly, Without the use of any Secondary means, or the least shew of Diabolical enchantments; And as one of the *Ancients* says *Sine ulla vi Carminum, sine Herbarum aut Graminum succis, sine ulla aliqua observatione sollicita, Sacrorum, Libaminum, Temporum, &c.* All most frequent in *Heathenish Sorceries* and *Enchantments*. Sixthly, The Long and lasting continuance of them: Not only during the times of *Christ* and the *Apostles* (and one of them, the Apostle *John*, lived till *Trajan's* time, which was above a hundred years from *Christ's* birth) but also for very many years after,

S 2

after, in the *Christian Church*. What miracles does the world pretend to, that can compare themselves with these miracles upon all or any of these accounts? No men, nor Devils ever did such works, nor in such a manner as these were. What lamentable and pitifull things are those of *Apollonius*, *Tyannus*, *Esculapius*, or any others compared with These! And what a shameful and indeed Ridiculous Partiality does appear in *Hierocles* and *Porphiry*, who (designing thereby to incense the *Emperours* against the *Christians*, who much justified themselves upon the power of miracles, and to bring them under persecution) have indeavoured to draw a Paralel between the miracles of *Christ* and *Apollonius*! We find by *Eusebius* that *Hierocles* (in a Book that is since lost) compared *Apollonius* and *Christ*; the *Evangelists* who wrote our Saviours Story and *Philostratus* the writer of *Apollonius his Life*, upon that account together, and preferred *Apollonius* and *Philostratus* before the other. But with what an unreasonable Partiality is easy to be seen by any that will consult *Eusebius* his *Answer* to him; One chief miracle *Philostratus* tells us off, was, that *Apollonius* sitting at meat, was served after a wonderful manner, with Men of *Brass*; And another is That an *Elme-tree* speak to him and

Saluted

Saluted him;
which to ever
pear at first fig
Delusion. Th
terior to the
racles are to all
were there ev
or of Angels
any colour of
cumstances c
with those
Christ and his
Thirdly,
riptures wh
confirm
those th
vidently f
our Natural
elf directly
ion of Debe
to all corrup
ever, and pe
the Devil i
needs no o
judgments
was there a
Holy, and
has visibly
great ends

Saluted him ; with many other such things, which to every common understanding, appear at first sight, very capable of *Deceit* and *Delusion*. The *Sun* is not in Lustre more Superior to the *Dimmest Star*, then *Christs miracles* are to all Pretensions of that kind. Nor were there ever any operations either of men or of Angels visible in this world that with any colour of Justice and Truth can (all circumstances considered) be put in ballance with those eminently *miraculous* *actings* of *Christ* and his *Apostles*.

Thirdly, The *Doctrine* contained in the *Scriptures* which the *miracles* were wrought to confirme, and to assure us of the sincerity of those that delivered them to us, is most evidently from God, most corresponding to our Natural obligations to him, and is in it self directly opposite to the whole Corporation of Debauched and Evil men, destructive to all corrupt *Doctrines* and *Practices* whatever, and perfectly ruinous to the Interest of the Devil in this World, of which there needs no other proof but an appeal to the Judgments of all sober minded men. Never was there any *Doctrine* brought to light, so Holy, and so excellent. A *Doctrine* that has visibly the highest tendency to those two great ends of all Religion, the *Honour* of *God*,

and *Mans present and future happiness*. No Instance can be given of any particular Duty enjoyned Destructive to mans true happiness, but all perfective of it. The strictest self-denial has a Recompence proposed to us of a hundred fold in things of a far more Noble and excellent Nature, and most suitable in all such cases to a Rational choice. The result of the whole is this: Whenever Miracles are wrought to establish such a Doctrine as in the judgment of right Reason is likely to come from God, we are upon the highest and most unquestionable ground of Assurance that we can be. Whenever a Miracle is wrought to establish a contrary Doctrine, 'tis the highest *Trial*, But still God is pleased to order it so, that we have ground sufficient to oppose and withstand it, and reckon it onely as such. Whoever consults the writings of the Primitive *Christians*, will find there were two things upon which they chiefly insisted, and by the strength whereof the *Christian Religion* made its first Entrance, and travelled thorough a great part of the *Heathen world*: The Excellency of its *Doctrine*, and the *Miracles* wrought to confirm it; And these two conjoined give us the most infallible Assurance of Religion we are capable of in this World. The *Miracles* justify the *Doctrine*, and the *Doctrine* re-
flects

reflects: Testi-
in that Con-
And so 'tis i-
can have no
The Best Do-
tion. Who
Reasonings
ing upon the
justifies his
he likewise
it self Divi-
tures of the
france of w
ought: A
Miracles un-
Doctrine
Evidence,
admit of no
are, in dis-
ther ought
ctrine nor
rately from
excellent C
down to us
Thirdly,
Success and
We have
its Divin
to derive

reflects a Testimony back to the *Miracles*: and in that Conjunction the proof is Invincible. And so 'tis in this case of the *Bible*; For we can have no more then what we find here: The *Best Doctrine*, with the *Highest Attestation*. Whoever warily considers our *Saviours* Reasonings with the *Jews*, shall find him going upon this Ground: For as he frequently justifies his *Doctrine* from his *Miracles*, so he likewise often justifies his *Doctrine* to be in it self *Divine*, Corresponding to the Scriptures of the *Old Testament*, and in direct pursuance of what *Moses* and the *Prophets* had taught: And so makes the testimony of his *Miracles* unquestionable thereby; For such a *Doctrine* accompanied with such miraculous Evidence, must needs be from God, and can admit of no Rational Opposition; And therefore, in discoursing this matter in hand, neither ought to be insisted on, neither the *Doctrine* nor the *Miracles*, *Distinctly* and *Separately* from the other, but *Both* urged in that excellent *Conjunction* in which they are handed down to us.

Thirdly, If we look upon this Book in the *Success* and *Effects* of it since its Conveyance, We have from thence still further evidences of its *Divinity*, and more Rational perswasions to derive it from God, as a *Book* of his own

Composing, and about which he has exercised a peculiar Care; And that upon these two Grounds. First, That this Book (though written at several times, all so long since past, and some of it before any other Books were extant) has yet, in its passage through so many Ages, escaped all the dangers to which it has been exposed, and is preserved intire to us to this day. Secondly, That this *Book* and the Religion contained in it has made its Entrance into the world, and gain'd an Acceptance amongst Mankind, in such a way and by such Means, as are *Peculiar* to it self, and no other Religion can make a Pretence to: In such a Way, as when we rightly consider it, 'twill seem Absurd and Ridiculous to all common Reason to suppose that the wickedest Counterfeit and the grandest piece of Imposture about God and Religion should ever be able so to do: Or indeed that any Book of Religion should upon such Termes arrive at such a Reception, but one that contain'd the Highest and most Evident Truths, and had the great God for its Author. For the first, 'Tis true that other Books very Ancient, and written long ago, as we have good ground to believe, have descended Intire to this very Age. But herein the passage of the *Bible* through the chanel of so many Ages, is Distinguished.

of
distinguished fr
that is, som
and upon th
and Decay, b
world was ev
lent Oppositio
signs formed
this has had
and peaceab
beset with m
besides that
he was in a
Jofiah, whe
there was b
lost for fir
was hid ei
secret par
it was found
paired) an
during the
some malic
taly to ex
have been
recoverabl
and secured
Hazzards
we read o
Enemies
that wis

stinguished from all other Writings, not only that 'tis, some of it, much Elder then they, and upon that account more liable to Loss and Decay, but that no Book or Writing, the world was ever possessed of, has had that violent *Opposition* made against it, nor such Designs formed for its *Ruine* and *Extirpation* as this has had; Others have met with a quiet and peaceable passage: This has been often beset with most Keen and Inveterate Enemies: Besides that great hazard so much of the *Bible* was in as then was Extant in the days of *Josiah*, when for ought appears by the Story there was but one *Copy*, and that had been lost for sixty eight or sixty nine years, and was hid either in the *Rubbish*, or else in some secret part of the Walls of the *Temple*, (for it was found when the Temple came to be Repaired) and in all probability was there hid during the wicked Reign of *Manasseh*, by some malicious *Idolaters*, with an intention utterly to extinguish it: Which might easily have been done in a way that had made it Irrecoverable, had not a *Divine hand over ruled* and *secured* it. Besides this, and some other Hazzards the *Bible* has scap'd of a like nature, we read of two famous and most Implacable Enemies furnish'd with all Humane power, that with all their might and skill have beset it:

it: *Antiochus Epiphanes* under the *Old Testament*, and the *Emperour Dioclesian* under the *New*. This *Antiochus Epiphanes* called likewise (and much more truly) *Epimanes*, the *Mad* and the *Furious*, was prophesied of and plainly foretold by the Prophet *Daniel* in the eighth and eleventh chapters of his prophecy: He there calls him a *King of fierce countenance*, and says *His heart should be against the holy Covenant*, and that *he should have indignation against the holy Covenant*: Which was the *Law of God*, the *Scriptures* then Extant. This *Antiochus* came in the times of the *Maccabees*, and most cruelly destroyed and wasted *Jerusalem*, and made it his grand business to ruine the *Jews*, and utterly extinguish their whole *Religion* and *Worship*, Dedicated their *Temple* to *Jupiter Olympius*, Erected an *Altar* therein for the *Worship* of that *Idol*, and in contempt of the *Jews*, caused many *Swine* to be slain and offered up in sacrifice to him, and as the surest way to put a perfect End to the *Religion* of that Place and People, with utmost diligence made search after their *Law*, and wheresoever he found it, immediately Burnt and destroyed it, and threatned most exquisite torments and Death to any that should dare to Conceal or Retain it; Of which *Iosephus* gives us the Relation at large, in the 12th. Book of his *Jewish*

Jewish Antiquities
that *Antiochus*
taking, the
wholly De
evident and
servation fo
was that sto
where publi
larly prefer
monous an
resolutely
i) and al
miverfally
fews to be
institutes,
had under
on all had
change, n
ever by th
them. A
enmity wa
never deni
it, and th
He deliver
ment, find
Whole, V
Bible esca
after the
in Nine

Jewish Antiquities. Some will needs imagine that *Antiochus* so far prevailed in this undertaking, that the Scriptures then Extant were wholly Destroyed; But the contrary is most evident and a special providence in their preservation sufficiently visible; For, no sooner was that storme over, but the *Bible* was every where publickly extant, having been particularly preserved by *Matthias* the Son of *Asmonaus* and his sons (who, as *Josephus* says, resolutely ventured their Lives in the doing it) and also by other good men, and was universally known in that Age amongst the *Jews* to be so. *Calvin* in the first book of his *Institutes*, observes, That though the *Jews* had undergone the malice of manifold Enemies on all hands, yet neither the *Loss*, nor the *Change*, nor the *Corruption* of their *Law*, was ever by their worst Enemies objected against them. And indeed, how great soever their enmity was against their Religion; yet they never denied but that *Moses* was the *Author* of it, and that the *Law* they had, was the *Same* He delivered at first. Under the *New Testament*, since the closure and completion of the Whole, What a furious Persecution did the *Bible* escape in the time of *Dioclesian* ! Who, after the grievous sufferings of the *Christians* in Nine sore Persecutions, assaults them a-
bout

bout the year 302 with the forest and most
 cruel of all, and with a full purpose to root
Christianity utterly out of the world, and de-
 stroy its very Name from the face of the Earth.
Eusebius tells us that in the Nineteenth year of
 his Reign He publisht an *Edict* against the
Christians and *Christianity* it self: In which he
 so much Gloried, that he caused a *Pillar* to be
 erected as his Memorial to all posterity, with
 this Inscription, *Dioclesiano Casari Augusto su-*
perstitione Christi ubiq; deleta. To *Dioclesian*
 the Emperour having abolished the superstition of
Christ, all the world over. By that *Edict* he
 commands that the *Christian-Churches* should
 every where be demolished, the *Christians* all
 Seized and Imprisoned: Et quibuscunq; adhibitis
Machinis, victimas Idolis immolare cogerentur.
 That by all sorts of means fair and foul, they
 should be brought to sacrifice unto his Idols: And
 that the *Scriptures* should be every where
 sought for, burnt, and destroyed: And who-
 ever Retained them should be most sharply
 Tormented. *Dioclesian* at this time had the
 command of the greatest part of the Habita-
 ble world; For, as one of the *Roman Writers*
 said, *Romana spatium est Urbis & Orbis idem.*
 The *Scriptures* were then but in *Written hand*.
 Men generally Quak'd with the fear of that
 Raging Tyrant: Very many Apostatized and de-

delivered up
 cher upon bra
 rs (of which
 might perhaps
 or The Life of
 his Secret
 Roman has
 We have now
 Historically se
 perous) Yet
 vered this Bo
 his fury, and
 light of the
 that time
 hemies in f
 and by their
 most of
 their Execut
 we have in
 occasion: A
 ant Quality
 Christians an
 is, After i
 ublick Pill
 himself, M
 and other th
 (for 'twas
 themselves
 endants t

delivered up the *Bible* to his wrath, and were thereupon branded with the name of *Traditores* (of which, and of the whole business we might perhaps have had a larger account, had not *The Life of Dioclesian* written by *Eusthenius* his *Secretary*, been since lost. For, As *Baronius* has rightly observed in his *Annals*, We have now no Writer who did at that time Historically set down the Actions of that *Emperour*) Yet, God by his Providence, delivered this *Book* out of his hand, Disappointed his fury, and suffered him not to quench the Light of these *Divine Laws*. The *Christians* at that time Tired out the Inventions of their Enemies in finding out ways to torment them, and by their constant and patient suffering the utmost of humane misery even wearied out their Executioners. One remarkable passage we have in *Eusebius* that happened upon this occasion: A noble man in *Nicomedia*, of eminent Quality, hearing this *Edict* against the *Christians* and the *Bible* published at *Nicomedia*, After it was Read and openly fixed to a publick Pillar, in the presence of *Dioclesian* himself, *Maximinus*, *Galerius*, *Constantius*, and other the Chiefest persons in the Empire, (for 'twas usual with the *Emperors* to come themselves in Person with their chiefest Attendants to hear their own *Edicts* against the *Christi-*

Christians proclaimed, to see the *Christians* tormented, and to make themselves sport with their miseries) this Noble man had such a zeal for the *Bible*, and the *Christian Religion*, that before the *Emperors* face he took down that prophane and impious *Edict*, and with a Holy indignation openly tore it to pieces, and thereby willingly exposed himself to the utmost suffering the fury and rage of the *Emperour* could any way make him the subject of.

Two things are usually urged in diminution of the *Bible* and its Authority, upon a quite contrary account. We are told by some, The *Bible* has been so far from being preserved intire in the whole, or in its parts, that first all that part of the *Bible* that was then extant, when the people of *Israel* were carryed into *Babylon*, perished in the destruction of *Jerusalem* and the *Temple*, and that *Esdra*s wrote it himself all over again upon their return, and that we have now so much of the *Bible* only from *Him*, and as he Re-penned it. In this *Mr. Hobs*, in the 33 Chapter of his *Leviathan* (where he has not failed to insinuate all such things as might gratifie men of *Sceptical* notions about the *Bible*) is very positive, and tells us, *The Books of the Old Testament are derived to us from no other time then that of Esdras, and were*
retrived

retrived by
condly, we
and Writing
and once p
consumed
out of the
of the Old
(which wa
part of the
Daniel, B
the Books
totally lost
mine of Je
tion very
very suffic
ieve the c
for there
in Apocryp
of the foun
where stud
ries) The
Esdras sho
The Law is
that thou h
inspired to
all that ha
beginning
days and
mication

retrived by him when they were lost. And Secondly, we are told that many particular Books and Writings, penned by Divine inspiration, and once part of the *Bible*, have been since consumed by Time, and are now wholly lost out of the World. The first, That so much of the *Old Testament*, as was then extant (which was the whole as we have it, save some part of the *Psalms*, the *Prophecies* of *Ezekiel*, *Daniel*, *Haggai*, *Zachary*, and *Malachai*, and the Books of *Esther*, *Ezra* and *Nehemiah*) was totally lost, and all the *Copies* destroyed in the ruine of *Jerusalem* and the *Temple*, is an assertion very weakly grounded: And there are very sufficient Reasons to perswade us to believe the contrary. First, Weakly grounded; for there is no other ground for it, but that in an *Apocryphal Book* that goes under the Title of the *fourth Book of Eldras* (a Book every where stuffed with Childish and fabulous Stories) There we find this absurd fiction, that *Esdra* should speak unto God, and tell him, *Tby Law is burnt, and no man knoweth the things that thou hast done*, and therefore desired to be inspired to write it all over again, and to write all that had been done in the World from the beginning: And that after he had been forty days and nights with God (in an apish foolish imitation of *Moses*) and had taken a *Potion* God

God had prepared for him, he dictated all the *Bible* over again to *five* men. Now, of how little credit this *Relation* (being no where found but in this Book) ought to be with any considering man, will appear, if we consider that this Book was not only constantly rejected as *Apocrypha!* by the *Jewish Church*, as a *counterfeit* under *Esdra's* his name, and none of his, but has been so by all sorts of *Christians* under the Gospel. *St. Jerome* calls it a *Book full of Idle dreams*. The *Papists* themselves, though they have admitted many other Books that we reckon *Apocryphal* into their *Canon*, yet have still rejected this; and *BeHarmine* himself, in his *Book de Script. Eccles.* speaks with great contempt of this whole Book: And calls the Author of it, whoever he were, a *writer of Romances*. Secondly, There are many very good and sufficient Reasons to induce us to believe the contrary. First, There is no where in any part of the *Bible*, the least mention (not by *Esdra's* himself, though he gives us a large and particular account of what he himself did) of any such thing. And 'tis not conceiveable but so eminent a thing as *Gods inspiring one man to write over again so great a part of the Bible, which so many had been inspired to write before*, would have been some where or other *Recorded*: nor

is

is incredible
the Jews as
have been
Holy Ghost is
account of a
at that time,
Babylonians at
they carried
ly, 'Tis not
multitudes of
gious Jews,
there were
that use of
generally p
minent dan
every of i
had 'tis no
ould be d
were in the
many others
their liberty
those in the
that were ca
Captivity r
ad Temple
were probab
were carried
we consider
Babylonians

is it credible but that so great a Judgment upon the *Jews* as the total loss of their Law, would have been distinctly mentioned, when the *Holy Ghost* is so very particular in giving us an account of all the losses the *Jews* underwent at that time, of all the ruins made by the *Babylonians* at *Jerusalem*, and of all the spoils they carryed into *Babylon* from thence. Secondly, 'Tis not to be doubted but that there were multitudes of *Copies* in the hands of the Religious *Jews*, especially the Priests (of whom there were many hundreds) who had a constant use of it: And that the *People* also did generally possess themselves of it after that eminent danger it had undergone, and the Recovery of it in the *Eighteenth* year of *Josiah*; And 'tis not to be supposed that all the *Copies* could be destroyed. Those that probably were in the hands of *Jeremiah*, *Gedaliah*, and many others who stayed behind and accepted their liberty to continue still in *Judea*, and those in the hands of *Daniel*, *Ezekiel*, and those that were carryed away with them in the first Captivity to *Babylon*, long before the *City* and *Temple* were burnt, and all those which were probably kept by many of those that were carried into *Babylon* after, especially if we consider, that we no where find that the *Babylonians* made it any part of their business

in particular to destroy and extirpate their *Law*. And when *Antiochus* did afterward with all his might indeavour it, by Reason of the many *Copies* that were extant in good mens hands, he was no way able to effect it. Thirdly, It appears the *Jews* had the *Scriptures* with them during the time of their Captivity in *Babylon*, both from *Daniels Prophecie*, who Prophesied there, and also from other Historical Evidence. First, From his Prophecie; for we find him in the 9 Chapter of his Prophecie quoting several times particularly the Writings of *Moses*: And in the beginning of that Chapter he sayes, *He understood by Books the number of years whercof the word of the Lord came to Jeremiah the Prophet, that he would accomplish seventy years in the desolation of Jerusalem.* And those Books could be no other but the Prophecie of *Jeremiah* it self, with other parts of the Scripture, and the *Records* of the *Kings of Babylon* (wherein were to be found the times that the *Jews* were brought thither) which *Daniel* compared together, and so found out the *End* of *Jeremies seventy years*, and of the Captivity; the difficulty in the doing of which arose from hence, that there had been four distinct Captivities, and four several Kings of *Judah* carryed into *Babylon*, at four several times; first *Manasses*, then *Jehojakim* and

and with him amongst others *Daniel* himself; Thirdly, *Jechonias*, and with him *Ezekiel* and *Mordecai*; and lastly *Zedekias*, when the *City* and *Temple* were destroyed. And 'twas not a thing very easie to know, from which of these Captivities to reckon the *seventy years*. *Ezekiel* seems to begin it eleven years before the *City* was destroyed, when *Jechonias* was carryed away thither; for he sayes, *In the five and twentieth year of our being in Captivity, in the beginning of the year, in the tenth day of the month in the fourteenth year after that the City was smitten,* And the Prophet *Feremie*, in comforting those that were carryed away with *Jechonias*, used these words, *Thus saith the Lord, after seventy years be accomplished in Babel, I will visit you, and cause you to return to this place;* by which he seems to begin the *seventy years* from thence; but in other places is very expresse that the *seventy years* were to be accounted from the destruction of the *City* and *Temple*. And so it appears, the Captivity mentioned by *Ezekiel* was not that by which the *seventy years* were to be reckoned. Nor was the Prophecie uttered by *Feremie* to comfort those that were captivated with *Jechonias*, to commence when uttered, nor till the destruction of the *City*, and the last Captivity of *Zedekiah*: All which *Daniel* considered, and by comparing these

Prophecies together, found the exact time from whence the *seventy years* were to be accounted. Secondly; From Historical Evidence; for *Josephus* sayes, the Reason why *Cyrus* set on foot the rebuilding of the *Temple*, and restoring of the *Jews* to their Countrey, was his reading the Prophecie of *Isaiah*, which was written 210 years before his time, wherein the Prophet foretells in Gods name, that *Cyrus* should be raised up for that very purpose; upon reading of which during the Captivity he sayes, *Cyrus* was ravished with admiration of God, and surprized with an ardent zeal to bring about what was so long before written. And tis highly probable that God made use of the sight of that Prophecie to engage *Cyrus* to what he did; for otherwise 'twas a thing in it self most absurdly impolitic, and against all ordinary Rules of discretion, to restore such a people, and rebuild such a place, that had been so famous and so terrible to all the Nations round about. Especially when as *Josephus* sayes, there went out of *Babylon* at their return, of those two Tribes of *Judah* and *Benjamin* there captivated *Four Millions six hundred twenty and eight thousand Persons* that were above twelve years old, besides *four thousand and seventy Levites*; and of their *wives and Children* together *forty thousand*

of
and seven hundred
some hundreds
eters, Singer
fourthly, 'Tis
el, *Joshuah*,
them would
return out of
le, and resto
the Law of God
of it had been
Nay, it appears
that those *Jews*
before *Esdra*
the Law out
birth of *Esdra*
in their divisi
and settled th
the Law of
tive, after
ally have de
ed to have d
with them)
Babylon; an
Salem, we f
people were
staying for
of it by his
red him on
which he

sand seven hundred forty and two : besides also
 some hundreds of the Tribe of *Levi*, that were
Porters, Singers, and other sacred Servitors.
 Fourthly, 'Tis not Imaginable that *Zerubba-*
bel, Josphuah, Haggai, and so many others of
 them would have so laboured as they did to
 return out of *Babylon*, to re-build their Tem-
 ple, and restore their Ancient Worship, if
 the *Law of God*, the great *Rule and Foundation*,
 of it had been wholly lost and extinguished.
 Nay, it appears evidently in the Book of *Ezra*,
 that those *Jews* that first returned into *Judea*
 before *Esdra*s came out of *Babylon*, brought
 the *Law* out of *Babylon* with them; for in the
 sixth of *Esdra*s 'tis there said. *They set the Priests*
in their divisions, and the Levites in their courses,
and settled the worship of the Temple, according
to the Law of Moses (which we cannot con-
 ceive, after seventy years, they could so ex-
 actly have done, or would ever have attempt-
 ed to have done it, had not they had the *Law*
 with them) while *Esdra*s himself was yet in
Babylon; and when *Esdra*s did come to *Jeru-*
salem, we find in the 8th. of *Nehemiah*, the
 people were so far from wanting the *Law*, or
 staying for any such *Restoration* or *Re-penning*
 of it by him, as is pretended, that they desi-
 red him only to *read the Law* openly to them,
 which he immediately did as a thing they were

then possessed of, and which was notorious amongst them. Fifthly, 'Tis no way probable that *Esdras* should so Re-pen the *Bible*; because we find his own writings full of *Caldee* words, as also the Prophecie of *Daniel*; but all that part of the *Bible* written before the Captivity, is in pure *Hebrew*; and 'tis no way conceiveable but that if he had Re-penn'd the whole, he would have written it in the same way he wrote his own Books, and according to the *Idiome* that was then in use amongst the *Jews*, either wholly in *Caldee*, or else with some mixture of *Caldee* and *Hebrew* together. The whole of this Story does evidently appear to be a *Romantick fable*, taken out of a Book stuf with many vain and ridiculous follies, and is contradicted by another *Apocryphal Book* of much better credit, if wee'l depend upon such Evidence; for in the second Book of the *Maccabees* we are there told that the *Tabernacle* and the *Ark* (in the sides of which the *Law* we know was placed) were secured by the Prophet *Feremie*, and hid in a Cave at Mount *Nebo*, when *Ferusalem* and the *Temple* were burnt: And if any such thing were, though the *Law* be not particularly mentioned, yet being always kept in the *Ark*, 'tis not to be doubted but *Feremie* preserved it with the *Ark*, and had an especial reference to the

the setting of
we affirm as
Christians have
the people on
about the Bib
was then acc
tion assembl
ed, Zacharie
abbahel) wa
to this day w
it. For first
an exact sep
were of Div
Holy Ghost,
the Church
whatsoever
a false; I
were most
doubt, man
without an
tion from
were not of
all the fac
ther, whic
in private
of them:
intire vo
der were
ble to b

the securing of it, in what he then did. This we affirm as a truth to which both *Jews* and *Christians* have assented, that at the return of the people out of *Babylon*, the care of *Esdra*s about the *Bible*, and that great *Synagogue* that was then according to *Moses* his first institution assembled (in which were present *Haggai*, *Zacharie*; *Malachy*, *Nehemias*, and *Zerubbabel*) was very eminent and great; and to this day we derive singular advantages from it. For first, with great diligence they made an exact separation between such Writings as were of Divine Inspiration, dictated by the *Holy Ghost*, and were to be a standing *Rule* to the Church in all Ages, and all other Writings whatsoever, whether written by true Prophets or false; for even true Prophets and such as were most eminent, might, (and without doubt, many of them did) write diverse things without any immediate assistance or direction from God, and consequently which were not of *Divine Authority*; they collected all the sacred parts of the *Old Testament* together, which during the Captivity lay dispersed in private hands, no publick use being made of them: Incorporated the whole into one intire *Volume* (an admirable work) in the order we now have it, which before was not possible to be; for several *Psalms*, several of the

Prophecies, and some other *Books*, were written after the coming of the people into *Babylon*; and it does nowhere appear that those parts written before were conjoyned in one intire *Volume*, more of them then the five *Books of Moses*, the *Original Copy* whereof *Moses* himself delivered in a publick assembly to the *Levites* to be layed up in the sides of the *Ark* (the peculiar *Archive* God had, by his special command appointed for it; the whole of the *Old Testament* so united, they ranked under three *Classes*, and divided into three parts; which division was continued amongst the *Jews* till the times of our *Saviour*, who in the 24th. of *St. Luke* refers to it, when he sayes, *All things ought to be fulfilled which are written in the Law of Moses, the Prophets and the Psalms.*

Secondly, Their care in securing the *Original Text* of the Scripture was eminently great, and most highly is it to be applauded, in adding points to the *Hebrew Letters*, to preserve the Knowledge of the Tongue, and facilitate the reading and Learning of it, dividing the sacred Writings into *Verses*, with many other things of that kind, most probably first begun by them, of which the *Jewish Writers* give us a large account. The whole of their indeavours this way, and of those amongst the *Jews* that succeeded them therein, was called the *Mas-*

of
Masora (wh
 preserve the p
 deliver the O
 rations.) V
 interpret this
 the descriptio
 cond Chapter
 variis *Masora*
 Doctrina crit
 bus circa Text
 geniose inven
 eis numerat
 t suis locis
 dicata est,
 mervetur,
 derum p
 the *Masora*
 new Text o
 vated by the
 in which th
 mbered, a
 med, and
 recital of
 tant and ge
 preserved,
 or corruptio
 Synagogue
 and Cont
 mented b

Massora (which God wonderfully blessed to preserve the purity of the *Hebrew Text*, and to deliver the *Old Testament* safely and intirely over to us.) What a useful and most laborious enterprize this *Massora* was, we may know by the description *Buxtorffe* gives of it in the second Chapter of his most excellent *Commentarius Massorethicus*. *Massora* (sayes he) est *Doctrina critica a priscis Hebræorum sapientibus circa Textum Hebræum Sacra Scriptura ingeniose inventa, quâ Versus, Voces, & Litera ejus numerata, omnisq; ipsarum varietas notata, & suis locis cum singulorum versuum recitatione indicata est, ut sic constans & genuina ejus lectio conservetur, & ab omni mutatione aut corruptione æternum preservetur, & validè premuniatur.* The *Massora* is a critical Learning about the Hebrew Text of the Sacred Scripture, ingeniously invented by the Ancient wise men amongst the Jews, in which the Verses, words and Letters, are all numbred, and all their variations particularly noted, and set down in their proper places, with a recital of the particular Verses, that so the constant and genuine reading of the Scripture may be preserved, and for ever secured against all change or corruption. And that *Ezra* and this great *Synagogue* were most probably the first Authors and Contrivers of the *Massora* (however augmented by others in after Ages) and not some learned

learned *Jews* at *Tiberias* that long lived after our Saviour, as some have supposed. *Buxtorffe* in the *Eleventh Chap.* of the same Book hath largely and learnedly proved, from the best and most Ancient Writers amongst the *Jews*, and thus concludes upon the whole. *Hæc communis est Hebræorum sententia, Massoram a viris Synagoga magna profectam esse* This is the common opinion amongst the *Jews*, that the *Masora* came from the men of the great *Synagogue*.

Thirdly, That *Ezra* and that great *Synagogue*, to render the sacred Text more intelligible, and make the truth of some *Historical Relations* more evident, did make some small additions, and some verbal alterations in some places, is greatly probable, and it might easily be done; but no *Re-penning* the Bible, nor the least violation offered to the sacred *Record*, nor to the credit of its *Authority*: nor can the least Objection (though many have indeavoured it) be raised from hence to that purpose, when so many *Persons of an infallible Spirit* were present in that *Assembly*, and who were, without doubt *Divinely directed* about what they did in that matter. In a Word, that famous and venerable *Senate* in which the last of the *Prophets* were present, all parts of the *Old Testament* being compleated, and the whole *Prophecy* that God vouchsafed till the coming of the *Messiah* delivered, applied

plied them
the several
original text
exactly set
which the
times of our
Scriptures as
on of them
Secondly,
any Books
wholly Lo
tion of it is
of Divine
particular
Those who
brought of
advantage
lance with
by proving
the Autho
three thou
and a thou
1 King. 4.
phet, and
cond of
the Shilom
the Seer
some of
an Epist

plied themselves to the punctual Collection of the several parts together, and securing the *original text* against any *corruption* or *alteration*, exactly settled the *Canon* of the *Old Testament*, which the *Jews* kept punctually to, till the times of our *Saviour*, who fully approved the *Scriptures* as he then found the *Jews* in possession of them.

Secondly, That any parts of the *Bible*, or any Books dictated by the *Holy Ghost* are wholly *Lost*, we utterly deny. The affirmation of it is neither consisting with the notion of *Divine providence* in General, nor can any particular proof be brought to make it good. Those who insist upon this (as *Bellarmino* and some of the *Papists* do, thereby to gain an advantage to the *Church* when 'tis put in balance with the *Bible*: And others with design by proving the *Loss* of any *Part*, to invalidate the Authority of the *whole*) instance in the *three thousand parables or proverbs of Solomon*, and *a thousand and five songs*, spoken of, *1 King. 4. 32.* The *Books of Nathan the Prophet*, and *Gad the Seer*, mentioned in the second of *Chronicles*, The *Prophecy of Abijah the Shilonite*, and the visions of *Iddo* or *Addo the Seer*, spoken of in the *2 Chron. 9.* and some others: And under the *New Testament*, an *Epistle of St. Paul* written (as they suppose)

to the *Laodiceans*, mentioned *Colos. 4. 16*; Although very many of these Writings mentioned in the *Old Testament* seem to refer to other parts of Scripture contained in the Bible: In particular, 'tis probable that *Nathan* and *Gad* wrote some parts of the Books of *Samuel* and the *Kings*, so much at least as concern's the *Actions* of *David*, of which they were exactly knowing, if they wrote not the whole *Second Book of Samuel* and the *first of the Kings*, which some upon probable grounds suppose; yet, Admit all these were other writings then are now contained in any part of the Bible, it will no way follow they were ever any part of *Canonical Scripture*. When the Scripture mentions Books written by these or any other Men, and relates historically to the matter of them, (as *St. Paul* sometimes quoted *Heathen Authors*) Will that Infer They are parts of the Bible? By no means; Nay, the very Writers of the Bible themselves, such as *David*, *Solomon*, and others of the Prophets might (and without all doubt some of them did) Write many things in an ordinary way, that were True, without any *Divine* or *Infalible direction*, and which were never incorporated with the Bible; and so says *St. Austin*, in his 18th. Book *De civ. Dei.* says he, *Those Prophets whom it pleased the Holy Spirit to inspire, wrote*
some

Some things
 not in our Ca
 and other thing
 these works are
 their own as c
 ing by them.
 prove from h
 are Lost, mu
 are no parts o
 fessed of, an
 are not, The
 ble Spirit,
 which Latte
 proof canno
 most faithfu
 committed
 ever so mu
 Apostles for
 for an E
 Paul under
 us, which
 frivolous an
 the Greek are
 dicaa. W
 pistle writte
 one written
 fians them
 or else to
 quired the

some things as Men, And those works we have not in our Canon, nor had the Jews in theirs: and other things as from the mouth of God; and these works are really Distinct, Some being held their own as Men, and some the Lords as speaking by them. And therefore He that will prove from hence, that any parts of the Bible are Lost, must first be well assured that These are no parts of the Scriptures we are now possessed of, and Secondly that admitting they are not, That they were written by an Infallible Spirit, and once within the Canon: Of which Latter, we are well assured the least proof cannot be made: For the Jews were most faithful Preservers of those Oracles of God committed unto their charge: Nor were they ever so much as once *blamed* by Christ or the Apostles for any Miscarriage that way. As for an *Epistle* supposed to be written by St. Paul under the New Testament to the *Laodiceans*, which is since Lost; The supposition is frivolous and groundless; For the words in the Greek are τὴν ἐκ λαοδικείας, And that from *Laodicea*. Which cannot be understood of an *Epistle* written by St. Paul to *Laodicea*, but of one written from *Laodicea* either to the *Colossians* themselves which they then had by them, or else to St. Paul, which he sent them, and required them to read it, as containing something

ex-

expedient for them to know. The mistaken opinion from this place, of an Epistle from St. Paul to the *Laodiceans*, hath most probably arisen from the ill rendition in the *Vulgar Latin*, where the words are rendered, *Et illa qua est Laodicientium*. But without any ground from the *Original*. *Catherinus* confesseth that according to the opinion of *Chrisostome*, and *Oecumenius*, *Non hic nominari Epistolam a Paulo scriptam ad Laodiceses, sed ex eo loco scriptam*. That here's no mention of any Epistle written by St. Paul to the *Laodiceans*, but of some Epistle written from *Laodicea*. That there was anciently a Counterfeit Epistle that pretended to be written by St. Paul to the *Laodiceans*, which is since lost, is most true; But in those times wherein 'twas extant it was universally Rejected as *Spurious* and known so to be. *St. Jerome* speaks of it, but says, *Ab omnibus exploditur*. The second Council of *Nice* in their sixth Canon say thus of it, *Inter Epistolas Pauli Apostoli quaedam fertur ad Laodiceses, quam Patres nostri tanquam Alienam reprobaverant*. *Tertullian* against *Marcion*, and *Theophilact*, both reject it with great contempt, and say, 'tis *Apostolico nomine plane indigna*. And *Bellarmino* himself, though he had formerly affirmed there was such an Epistle, which was certainly Lost, Yet in the first Chapter of his Book which he calls his *Recognition*, or *After-view*

of
 giving his wor
 shen, and the
 such an Epistle
 So that all
 that any parts
 ren by a Div
 time Lost out
 weakly and
 the footsteps
 eminently vis
 ings, upon the
 fruction, As
 No accident
 worst Enem
 Whole or
 many have a
 false and
 whole Gospel
 says, the Scri
 hood like a
 ous Writing
 with this ho
 bout to forg
 Lustre of the
 evidently the
 eading from
 on Earth:
 humane abil
 were move

view of his works, Retracts it, says he was mistaken, and that there never was any such thing as such an Epistle written by St. Paul.

So that all the Insinuations of this kind, that any parts of the *Bible*, any *Books*, written by a *Divine inspiration* have been at any time *Lost* out of the world, appear to be very weakly and ill Grounded. And in truth, the footsteps of *Divine providence* have been eminently visible in Securing those *Holy writings*, upon this threefold account: From *Destruction*, *Addition*, and *Alteration*. First, No accidents of Time nor Designs of its worst Enemies have Totally *obliterated* the Whole or any Part. Secondly, Though many have attempted to *piece in*, and *add* to it false and counterfeit Fragments, and some whole *Gospels*, yet in defiance to all those *Essays*, the *Scriptures* have remained *intire*, and stood like a Rock Impenetrable. No Spurious Writings have been able to *incorporate* with this *holy Book*. Such who have gone about to forge Scripture, have but made the Lustre of the *Bible* more Eminent, and more evidently shewed us the difference of *Gods revealing from Heaven*, and *Mens counterfeiting upon Earth*: Mens writing by the strength of *humane abilities*, and mens writing as they were *moved* thereunto by the *Holy Ghost*.

Third-

Thirdly, From *Alteration*; No man has been suffer'd (notwithstanding all the attempts of Hereticks to that purpose) to *pollute* or *corrupt* it; All such attempts have still been discovered and openly sham'd. How many *Hereticks* have carryed about their own *Confutation*, whilst they possessed this Book? and yet have not been suffer'd to *change* or *alter* such passages as have been most Cogent against themselves? The *Bible* passed through the *Arian-world* with all those plain Evidences it contains of the *Divinity* of our *Saviour*. When *Emperours*, *Councils*, and indeed upon the matter the whole *Christian-world*, were tainted with that Heresie, the *Bible* scap'd the infection, when the *alteration* of two or three plain *texts* would have done them more service then all the *volumns* they wrote in their own Defence; And, great designs were on foot that way, yet they were still disappointed, as is evident by what we find in St. *Ambrose*. The *Jews* to this day need no other *Confutation* then their own *Bibles*: *Moses* and the *Prophets* in whom they trust, are their greatest *Accusers*. All sorts of *Hereticks* to this day are possessed of the *Bible*, as *Uriah* was of *Dauids Letters* to *Joab*, which contain'd his own *Ruine*: and as *Goliath* was of his sword, which served at last to cut off his own head.

Secondly,

Secondly, Book find
nal and m
Divinity.
means by
and upon
tained in
find it has
of admira
on direct
interest o
men to th
denial, up
World to
men, up
inconfide
Earthly
the Jewi
ing all ot
fed & disc
themselve
wholly f
be the na
and the t
lieved an
position o
fides we
and Hea
'Tis of

Secondly, The success and effect of this Book since its conveyance, gives in a Signal and most undeniable Evidence to its Divinity. If we consider the ways and means by which it has introduced it self, and upon what terms the Religion contained in it has gained that reception we find it has had amongst Man-kind. 'Tis of admirable consideration that a Religion directly opposite to the whole corrupt interest of humane Nature, and calling men to the highest Mortification and Self-denial, upon the account of an Invisible World to come, nakedly proposed by men, upon a worldly account always inconsiderable, without any the least Earthly supports: A Religion perioding the *Jewish* Religion, and totally subverting all other Religions: A Religion opposed & disowned to the utmost by the *Jews* themselves (though it derived it self wholly from them, and pretended to be the natural product of their Religion, and the true Completion of all they believed and expected) a Religion in opposition of which the whole World besides were agreed, and indeed both *Jews* and *Heathens* perfectly concurred. I say, 'Tis of admirable consideration that such

a Religion so circumstanced against all the Religion, the Wisdom, and the Force of the World, should at first make its entrance, and be embraced by so great a part of Man-kind, and within the space of thirty years or thereabouts after its first Publication, for so it was, be spread not only throughout all parts of the *Roman Empire*, but also amongst the *Parthians* and remotest *Heathens*. To no other Cause, but its own Innate worth, and the Divine evidence from Heaven attending it, can it with any tolerable colour of reason be ascribed. The zeal men had for all other Religions in which they were Educated, sufficiently prompted them to hate, abhor, and persecute it. The Learning and the Wisdom of the whole World was employed to render it despicable, and to bring it under contempt; And all the force of the *Roman Empire* was every where violently at work for its total Suppression and Extirpation. And yet, against all these seeming invincible oppositions, did the *Bible* prevail. The power of that great Empire could not withstand the naked proposal of a simple Truth; And both *Judaism* (in the main of it, as a National

Esa-

Establishment
before it
This Book
it avows
ed, and c
g voice fr
od's own
count req
ose that w
nded to b
hat was D
is introdu
reunto.
nce used t
ctified t
No
it ever t
fessors o
roduce o
me Auth
The C
for it sel
debtor t
Military
stice, no
y claim t
he great
d embra
ans befo

Establishment) and *Heathenism* finally
fell before it.

This Book and the Religion it contains,
as it avows it self to be solely from
God, and comes to us with a command-
ing voice from Heaven, speaks to us in
God's own Name, and upon that single
account requires our obedience ; And
those that wrote it, neither had nor pre-
tended to have any other Authority but
what was Divine and from Above ; So it
has introduced it self by Means fuitable
thereunto. Never was there at first any
Force used to compel men, nor any Arts
practised to deceive men about this mat-
ter. No man can prove out of any Story
that ever the Apostles or the Primitive
Professors of this Religion raised Arms to
introduce or promote it ; Or that any Hu-
mane Authority did countenance or assist
it. The Christian Religion has this to
say for it self above all others, That 'tis
no debtor to the Sword either in a Civil
or Military way ; Neither the Sword of
Justice, nor the Sword of War can lay
any claim to it, as a Product of theirs.
The greatest part of the *Roman* World
had embraced it, and were become Cri-
stians before *Constantine* publickly owned

it. It owes nothing to any violent course for its Primitive Reception, nor indeed to any Humane contrivement; Neither the subtilty of *Philosophers*, nor the Eloquence of Orators assisted in this matter. It never advanced one step further in its first publication than its own Innate Excellency, & the Divine evidence attending it procured it acceptance: *Or*, did it ever gain a Convert, but where it could approve it self by Divine Evidences, to the Reasons & Consciences of men, to be Divine? I make a peremptory demand to all *Antiscriptural men* to grant me this, as a truth not capable of any denial, That for three hundred years together the Gospel by its own Divine strength, withstood the most furious and violent Winds & Tides of all humane opposition, and by no other assistance but what was purely Divine, travelled most pars of the World over: It offered it self to mens reception upon no other terms but by an Appeal to the Judgment and Conscience, and was contented to stand and fall by the Rational determination of every mans own Breast, and so prevailed. Such who embraced it had no other way of Contest but Holiness of living, and Patience in suffering: In both

both which
the first, the
more testimo
of the Christ
behaviour. F
religion for
such indefat
Martyrs for
World boast
ne, how f
those few
Circumstanc
ed but to p
terity, b
ry thoug
gnifie.
r find in
ad Women
ad Condit
cannot sup
nce and ho
possibly be
of such mea
could no w
Name to th
red can we
upon Earth
the ground
d, whe

both which they were very Eminent. To the first, their very Enemies the *Heathens* bore testimony; *Pliny* and others speak of the Christians harmless and holy behaviour. For the latter, Never was any Religion so begun and propagated by such indefatigable Sufferings: How few Martyrs for Religion can the Heathen World boast of! If we admit *Socrates* for one, how few Successors had he? And those few they pretend to, seem by all Circumstances to be such as had no other end but to perpetuate their own names to Posterity, by suffering for such things as they thought the World would highly magnifie. But for Christian-Religion we find innumerable sufferings of Men and Women of all Ranks, Qualities, Ages, and Conditions: In many of which we cannot suppose any thing but Conscience and hopes of a future Reward could possibly be the Motive; Being persons of such mean parts and conditions, as could no way be thought to design a Name to themselves hereafter. Nor indeed can we reasonably suppose an esteem upon Earth, and vain-glory, could be the ground upon which any of them suffered, when we consider they suffered for

a Religion, the very name of which was every where Odious and Detestable, and the Profession of it brought nothing but shame and contempt. It swims down to these latter Ages in whole streams of Blood that ran from its Primitive Martyrs; God pleasing to introduce the Gospel at first without any thing Humane to befriend it, that we might be for ever ascertained of its Author. Who but God himself by a Power from above (can we reasonable imagine) could have enabled a few Mean, Ignorant, and Contemptible men so to confront the whole World, and in the Evening of it, (when other Religions had so long lasted, and were so fast rooted) to erect a Religion destructive to all the rest; and to break through all the Opposition that the Religion of the *Jews* and *Heathens*, the Philosophy and Learning of all the knowing parts of the World, the Laws and force of the *Roman-Empire* in its greatest splendor and strength, could form against it? And what Doctrine but one in its own Nature Divine, and attended with the visible effects of Gods Almighty Power to own and justify it, can we conceive, could have made the World so to bow before it?

How

How ridiculous
a company of
neither God nor
befriend them
sion but a De
er to cheat an
have effected a
ould finally se
possest Delusio
ind, against a
no other conf
believe the Bib
nce, this on
r to justify i
nable susp
er to silen
any time
assurance
is Divine, a
when we see
its own Divi
mane Opposi
vailed and
ver: Neith
ther the Poli
of Discl
gress. He
first; Nay
bly with

How ridiculous does it appear to suppose a company of mean Impostors that had neither God nor Men besides themselves to befriend them, nor any other Foundation but a Design in the highest manner to cheat and abuse the World, could have effected all this; and that they should finally so prevail, and impose the grossest Delusion imaginable upon Mankind, against all such Opposition! Had I no other consideration to induce me to believe the *Bible* but what ariseth from hence, this one seems singly sufficient to me to justify its Divinity, against all reasonable suspicion of Imposture, and for ever to silence all the doubts that can be at any time made about it. What greater assurance can we have that a Doctrine is Divine, and comes from above, then when we see it has ventured it self upon its own Divine Evidence, against all Humane Opposition, and singly by that prevailed and spread it self all the World over: Neither Arms nor Councils, neither the Policy of *Julian*, nor the Sword of *Dioclesian* could put a stop to its progress. Had God disowned the Gospel at first; Nay, had he not Eminently and Visibly witnessed to it from Heaven, we can-

not possibly imagine how it could have taken one step forward; It had doubtless, as it was then circumstanced, been stifled in its first birth, and buried in perpetual silence. We find all the Religion of the *Heathens* has still grown up under the shadow of Humane Power and Authority, and has still decayed when Humane props have been removed. I challenge any man to shew me any other Religion that ever prevailed in the World without Humane help! and that ever stood out the brunt of Persecution! All other Religions but what have been founded upon the *Bible* have still fallen before the Power of the Sword; 'Tis only the Religion of the *Jews* and the *Christians* (founded at first upon the *Bible*, and the Miracles wrought to confirm the Doctrine contain'd in it) that has weather'd out all attempts for its eradication. 'Tis a marvelous evidence of that solemn and divine foundation upon which the *Jewish* Church and the *Old Testament* were at first established, That notwithstanding all that the *Jews* have suffered, and their very Being in a National way, and their National Worship (in which their Religion chiefly consisted) be utterly extinguished, yet still they,

they retain
Yoke of most
remain dispe
ment of Ser
standing Wi
eminent Pre
New Testame
cess of this
veyance, and
have attende
first publicat
surance as in
pect, that G
in truth the

I come,
consider the
ter of it, as
as it now lie
which, I m
and abstract
dence that
Scripture it
ought to be
former, and
'Tis neither
able to disjo
ed us of his
of its Justif

they retain their Profession, submit to a Yoke of most burdensome Ceremonies, & remain dispersed in the World, a Monument of *Scripture-verity*, and so many standing Witnesses to the Truth of many eminent Predictions both in the *Old* and *New Testament*. And thus, from the success of this Book also since its first conveyance, and all the circumstances that have attended the progress of it, since its first publication, have we as great an assurance as in such a Case we can well expect, that God himself, and no other, is in truth the Author of it.

I come, in the fourth and last place, to consider this Book in it self, in the Matter of it, as at the present we find it, and as it now lies before us. In the doing of which, I mean not to insist separately and abstractedly upon any Internal evidence that results from the matter of the Scripture it self, but to take it (as it ought to be) in Conjunction with the former, and all other Collateral proof. 'Tis neither Reasonable nor Warrantable to disjoyn the proof God has afforded us of his Word, and lay the weight of its Justification upon any one single Evidence;

Evidence ; For, when God commands us to believe and obey this Book as his Word, and imposeth the highest penalty upon our not doing it, he layes not the stress of his Command, or the Penalty (nor ought we) upon any one particular sort of Evidence, External or Internal, but upon the whole intire proof he has made to us of it, and all those means he has afforded for our Conviction and Satisfaction about it. When we are upon a general proof of the *Bible*, 'tis not necessary to insist upon any Internal Evidence that results from the *Bible* it self, as singly sufficient to prove it, or enter into any debate whether it really be so or no, because we have all the Cumulative advantage of an External justification. And if all together be sufficient to prove the *Bible* to be what we that profess the Christian Religion take it to be, 'tis enough for our purpose.

And that the matter of the *Bible* it self, with what ever Evidence will arise from thence, is not to be abstractedly insisted on from other Collateral proof, nor that any Collateral proof will prevail in this Case without there be also an Innate Evidence resulting from the matter of the *Bible*

*But it self
Evidence in
cessary to el
thus made to
been said,
nal, Prophe
ever Eviden
ture it self to
needs chiefly
Because the
part can ne
Forraign p
History of
from the Bi
ciently pro
of the *Bib*
led, becau
of that Bo
the Question
true, when
so or no ! T
the Historic
that Divine
the Doctrin
and such Pr
junction wit
ent to it, te
it, and inv
cumstances*

Bible it self, so that a Conjunction of the Evidence in both kinds, is absolutely necessary to establish a general proof, will be thus made to appear: The *Bible*, as hath been said, consists of three parts, *Doctrinal*, *Prophetical*, and *Historical*; whatever Evidence we have from the Scripture it self to prove its own Divinity, must needs chiefly arise from the *Doctrinal* part; Because the *Prophetical* and *Historical* part can never be fully justified without Forraign proof; we cannot know the History of the *Bible* to be certainly true from the *Bible* it self: Nor can we sufficiently prove any Prophecies in any part of the *Bible* to have been actually fulfilled, because they are said in other places of that Book so to be: For 'twere to beg the Question, and admit the Book to be true, when we are debating whether it be so or no! This we may urge in proof of the *Historical* and *Prophetical* part, from that Divine Evidence that comes from the *Doctrinal*, that we find such History, and such Prophecie in an admirable Conjunction with such a Doctrine, subservient to it, tending to the establishment of it, and environ'd with all probable Circumstances of being true, both from the nature

nature of the Prophecies, and also from the excellent Manner of their fulfilling, and from the rare Method of the History, in order to the great end of the whole. But at last, the Positive and absolute Proof to one that denies it, must needs depend upon somewhat Collateral to the Book it self. *Secondly*, No External proof of the *Bible* would be sufficient to any reasonable enquiry, were there not likewise an Internal Evidence resulting from it to its Divinity; that is, 'Twere to no purpose to urge any Arguments from External Evidences (be they Miracles or what they will) to prove a Book to be Divine, and sent us from God, did not the Book approve it self to the judgment of right Reason likely so to be: 'Twere a vain attempt to endeavour to make a reasonable man, upon any collateral considerations, submit to the *Bible* as a Law Divine, did not the *Bible*, upon a due Search into the matter of it, appear worthy of such a Denomination. I much applaund that saying of Mr. *Chillingworth* upon this occasion, *For my part* (sayes he) *I profess, if the Doctrine of the Scripture did not appear as good, and as fit to come from God the Fountain of goodness, as*
the

the Miracles
 great, I found
 faith, and for
 much stronger
 and satisfacto
 give at last of
 Divinity to
 determin: all
 the truth of a
 upon which o
 and Divine,
 established.
 we ought not
 Evidence, as
 the truth of
 to the Exte
 circled them
 full and abs
 must necessar
 tis upon all
 to believe the
 assent to it: S
 must not den
 sult from the
 self, whereb
 at last to be
 ments perfo
 When we ta
 strine, and

the Miracles by which it was confirmed were great, I should want one main Pillar of my Faith, and for want of it, I fear I should be much stagger'd. Nay, 'tis that Innate and satisfactory Testimony the Scriptures give at last of themselves, and their own Divinity to our Reasons, that finally determines all rational assent, establishes the truth of all other Testimonies, and upon which our belief of them as Sacred and Divine, is ultimately founded and established. So that as, on the one hand, we ought not to insist upon any Internal Evidence, as simply sufficient to Evidence the truth of the Scriptures exclusively, to the External justification God has inscribed them withal, and upon which the full and absolute proof of divers parts must necessarily depend; and also because 'tis upon all the reason God has given us to believe the *Bible*, that he requires our assent to it: So, on the other hand, we must not deny an Internal evidence to result from the Innate worth of the *Bible* itself, whereby it appears to our reasons at last to be what other External Arguments persuade us to believe it is. When we taste the Excellency of the Doctrine, and when we perceive how all the

matters

matters of Fact stand justified to us; & Divinity appears in the Whole. We finde this Book to be a rare Composure of Divine Wisdom, are convinced upon the whole matter 'tis from above, and bow to the Authority of God (as the formal Reason of our Obedience) whom we evidently perceive speaking to us in it.

This being premised, I proceed to consider this Book in it self, in the Matter of it, as it now lies before us; And herein I shall endeavour these two things: First, To shew that this Book, so far as 'tis capable of being compleatly judged of, by what ariseth from it self, without any Collateral Supplement, so far as every Man's Reason becomes a competent Judge of it in its bare proposal, appears to a reasonable enquiry, most likely to come from God, and to be Divine; And by that internal Evidence arising from its own excellent Nature, reflects back also a justification to all those External Arguments brought to prove it. Secondly, That in all such things as relate to Matters of Fact, and wherein an External Justification is necessary to ascertain us fully about it, we find this Book so
witnessed

witnessed
currence
leaves no r
to be made
For the
it can con
self, appea
are many
resulting f
elf, to p
and writte
a sufficien
n of thes
We find
things th
aral Ab
uch as
ight Rea
ane Inve
no man
ery Boo
few Noti
ould ever
at have b
ay other v
therefore,
eds be re
lances of
This Book

witnessed unto, so environ'd with a concurrence of Humane Testimonies, as leaves no room for any reasonable Doubts to be made about this Matter.

For the first. That this Book, so far as we can competently judge of it from it self, appears to be Divine, and that there are many Internal Reasons of great force, resulting from the Matter of this Book it self, to perswade us that it is from God, and written by his special Command, will be sufficiently manifest in the consideration of these following Particulars. First, We find contained in this Book some things that exceed the bounds of all Natural Abilities ever to have found out: Such as could not, in the judgment of right Reason, be the product of any Humane Invention. Not only such things as no man did think of before, (for that every Book contains that gives birth to a New Notion) but such things as no man could ever have thought of: Such as could not have been known amongst Man-kind any other way than by *Revelation*: And therefore, though written by Men, must needs be revealed from Above. The Instances of this shall be these two; First, This Book tells us such things of God,
of

of his Nature, of his Eternal Counsels, of the manner of his Existence, as were utterly beyond the confines of all Natural Discovery, and could not be minted in any Humane Brain. No *finite Intellect* could ever have travelled into such Depths and Heights as by this Book we are acquainted with, and appear to us to be in the Counsels of God, in order to the glorifying of himself by the Works that he has made. No man could ever have imagined a *Trinity* in the *Deity*, or such an existence of one Simple Essence as this Book acquaints us withall: These are such things as could never be hammer'd out in any Humane Shop: Such as without Revelation could never have enter'd into any created Mind to conceive of. Secondly, That contrivement we find in this Book of Saving the World, and rebuilding the fallen Tabernacle of Humane Nature, is evidently a reproach to the best abilities of Man-kind, and an undeniable instance of this kind; 'Tis not onely what was unthought of before, but what lay infinitely distant and wide from what could be thought, either by Angels or Men, and directly fathers it self upon that *Supream Wisdom* that is

Above.

Above.
thing in
In respec
is Acco
of the T
ounts,
s in it,
cellency
ndiousne
azing
y mort
hat the
nity f
sume H
e with
ion bec
hat He
is own
lan-kind
reby a
finite J
id to ex
Mercy,
exercis
finite U
in a De
Projecti
imself (v
e, that a

Above. And that first in respect of the thing in it self considered ; And secondly, In respect of the Manner and Method of its Accomplishment. First, In respect of the Thing it self ; and that on two accounts, The height of *stupendiousness* that is in it, and the transcendent degree of *excellency* that is in it. First, The *Stupendiousness* of it ; What a hidden and amazing Mystery, how far removed from any mortal view or imagination, was this, That the Second Person in the Blessed Trinity should descend from Heaven, and assume Humane Nature into a conjunction with the Divine ! and in that conjunction become the Saviour of the World ! That He should take upon Himself, in His own Person, the Sin and Guilt of Man-kind ! Die for the World ! Make thereby a Satisfaction proportionate to Infinite Justice ! and prepare a way for God to express himself in the utmost act of Mercy, in a conjunction with the highest exercise of Justice ! No less than an Infinite Understanding could have shaped such a Design, or been the Author of such a Projection : Nor could any but God himself (with whom all things are possible, that are in themselves possible) have

found out an expedient to have reconciled those two Infinite Attributes in his dealings with an Apostate Creature. Secondly, Such a strange prodigious Excellency appears in the whole business of our Redemption, such a floodgate of Divine and Supernatural Truth is let open by it, that not only the wisest Men, but the Angels themselves look with the highest admiration upon it. Indeed, all the Ends of God and Men are so attained by it, and in a way so suitable to the Nature of Both, that nothing but the Boundless Wisdom of God could have contrived it. In what a stupendious and unthought-of way is God, in all his Attributes Manifested, Exalted, and Glorified? After how excellent a manner is the Evil of the World, both in respect of the Guilt and Dominion of it obliterated and expunged? To how astonishing a degree is the whole Interest of Man-kind provided for? And to how great a Happiness here and hereafter is the World recovered? And this in a Way, and by Means far out of the reach of the wisest Thoughts, by the Faith and Obedience of the Gospel. In which there are three things of singular remark. First, That a Man is brought thereby to

as

as near a co
exercise of
Nature wi
this World
lance there
and our pr
The greater
s proposed
ified Term
impotency
rable to
ately to d
a, but Sin
ovision i
st Hom
God;
can, in
g, as a
it to the
is the Glo
ch Sancti
ne Natur
bosen Obe
grity and
laval for
And yet me
assistance f
Whole red
one is m

as near a converse with God, in the truest exercise of his Rational Faculties as our Nature will bear, and as can be had in this World, considering that infinite distance there is between the Nature of God and our present compofure. Secondly, The greatest present, and future *happiness* is proposed to Man-kind upon such qualified Terms, and with such regard to the Impotency of Humane Nature, as is admirable to confider. 'Tis not made ultimately to depend upon Perfection of Action, but Sincerity of Intention. Thirdly, Provision is made for the greatest and noblest Homage that Man-kind can pay unto God; Man is brought to do the Most he can, in a way most futable to his Being, as a Free and Rational Agent, and yet to the highest *Self-resignation*, and God has the Glory of all his Actings. Never such Sanctity and Conformity to the Divine Nature; Never such willing and chosen Obedience, Never such inward integrity and love to God, nor such self-denyal for God, as the Gospel produceth: And yet men still depending upon Divine Assistance for all this. The glory of the Whole redounds to God: His goodness alone is magnified; Man is so debased,

and God so exalted: Man becomes so Happy in that Debasement, and God so Glorious; and both in a way so suitable to the Creator of all things, and a Creature: Indeed, the Righteousness of Man is introduced in such a Subordination to the Righteousness of God, as fills us with the highest Admiration, and could never have been the effect of any Human Projection.

The manner also by which the Scriptures have introduced the full and perfect discovery of Christ from the beginning, is such, the design of it appears so to be laid, as evidently points us to God. The whole Scriptures, even the difficultest parts of them, seem in a wonderful way to issue and unravel themselves into Christ as their great and common *End*. If we dissect the *Bible*, and rip up the Entrails of both *Testaments*, after how excellent a manner does *Christ* appear to be the great *Soul* of the Whole! And how strange and prodigious a *vein* of Divine Wisdom do we perceive running throughout all the Parts relating to *Him*! What a curious piece of *Divine Skill* to any considering Mind, is the *Scripture-Method* of revealing our *Saviour*! In what

peculiar,

peculiar, u
per and ag
mised! In
fully signi
ented! V
rvely and
him under
ginable va
phesies wa
a strange o
old Testam
in the New
Counte
ich a Ju
ween bo
resulting
this Mat
could eve
indeed, t
for Matthe
nent effec
be ascribe
Second
ed in this
they reac
side of al
crets of
a Man's
with ab

peculiar, unthought-of, yet strangely proper and agreeable Expressions, is he promised! In what deeply *Mysterious*, yet fully *significant* Types and Shadows represented! What a *dark* and *obscure*, yet *lively* and *complete* Image was drawn of him under the Law! With what unimaginable variety of Predictions and Prophecies was he foretold! And with what a strange concurrence of all parts of the Old Testament, was Christ brought forth in the New! The New Testament is such a Counterpart of the Old, and the Old such a Justification of the New, and between both there appears such a harmony, resulting from such a strange variety about this Matter, as none but God himself could ever have tun'd them into. And indeed, the whole of this business, both for Matter and Manner, appears an eminent effect of *divine Wisdom* and cannot be ascribed to any other cause.

Secondly, We find the Laws contained in this Book to be of such a nature that they reach the Inside as well as the Outside of all Man-kind: Pierce into the Secrets of every Man's own Breast, govern a Man's most retired Thoughts, speak with absolute Authority to the *Grounds*

and *Principles*, the *Design* and *Tendency* of all mens Actions ; And this seems much to evidence their Divinity. Who but God himself can exercise a Dominion over the *Mind*, speak to the *Heart*, and judge of the first and invisible risings of disobedience there ? Two things upon this account are very considerable from what we find in this Book. First, That 'tis throughout equally directed to the mind, and to the thoughts of men, as well as their outward Actings : Forbids inward *coveting* and *lusting*, upon the same penalty that it does the grossest Practice of evil. This, as 'twas never done in any Heathen Laws, so 'twere absurd for any Humane Authority to attempt it : because things of that nature are onely connizable by an Infinite Knowledge. Secondly, This Book does not only pretend to an invisible dominion in that kind, But it makes such a discovery to us of the inside of the World, speaks so exactly to what we find within our selves, does so effectually command us, has such a justification from every man's own Breast, that we cannot but reasonably suppose that God himself was the Author of it. Who but He that perfectly knows what is in Man,

Man, con
with such
tween the
discerner
Who, by
exact Ru
Invention
rate Clo
the force
or other
Mental
termine
tion or
Here's a
Evil of
fect La
speaks
tells us
selves,
this like
but he
and fro
judges
us, can
promul
This
this Bo
Human
that 't

Man, could have encompassed him round with such a Law? A Law that divides between the Soul and the Spirit, and is a discernor of the Thoughts of the Heart. Who, but He, could have given such an exact Rule to the manifold Thoughts and Inventions of Men? There's not a private Closet in any Man's Soul, into which the force of this Law does not, some way or other, extend it self. There's not a Mental Case can happen that's left undetermined, but falls under some Regulation or other from this Book. In short, Here's a Book that tells us the Good and Evil of all our Thoughts, becomes a perfect Law to our Inward parts, punctually speaks to all that's in our Hearts; Nay, tells us more than we before knew of our selves, and yet find to be true. Is not this likely to be the Voice of God? None but he that made us, that sees within us, and from a Supream Sovereignty over us, judges upon the Whole that belongs to us, can we reasonably imagine, could have promulg'd such a Law?

Thirdly, The design and tendency of this Book, and the influence it hath upon Humane Life, does greatly perswade us that 'tis from God, and can have no other

Author. The evident tendency of it, is to bring us to the best way of Living we are capable of in this World, both in respect of God, of our selves, and all others. The Doctrines and Precepts of this Holy Book are so justified to us from the Light of our own Reason, and do so directly tend to the perfection of our Nature, and so guide us to what we our selves judge to be best, that 'twere extream unreasonable to judge it an Effect of the vilest and worst sort of Imposture ! Never any Doctrine taught men to live so dutifully to God, so comfortably to themselves, and so usefully one to another, so tuneably in all Holiness and Righteousness, as this of the *Bible* does. The Doctrines of this Book are most transparent Beams of Divine Perfection : They are a Rule given according to what is eternally existing in the Holy Nature of God, so far as we are capable of a conformity to it : And that, in the judgement of right Reason, is the Highest and Noblest account of all good Living ; For, we cannot do better than in our Measure to correspond to Divine Perfection. No Law can, with greater Reason, and less Arbitrariness, nor more indispensably oblige

us, than t
ed upon t
Nature of
of the Go
is to affir
culties wi
ture of G
we are all
and impe
their best
ine, con
excellent
ure and
itable t
That w
ast mix
What Su
at any o
ing Evil
unetual
is here
at pleas
nd hopes
at the lea
ription
ay base,
lory : N
apt Adv
ad of c

us, than that which appears to be grounded upon the Eternal and Unchangeable Nature of God ; And such are the Laws of the Gospel, The great Design of which is to assimilate men, (so far as their Faculties will bear it) to the excellent Nature of God, and that rational *Idea* of it we are all born withal. What crooked and imperfect Lines have men drawn in their best Documents both Moral and Divine, compared with this compleat and excellent Rule of Holy Living ! What Pure and Spiritual Worship is here ! How suitable to the Holy Nature of God ! What undefiled Religion, without the least mixture of Idolatry or Superstition ! What Superlative Piety and Vertue, without any one spot of Vice ! Yea, forbidding Evil in the very Thoughts ! What punctual and perpetual Truth and Honesty is here required, upon no other grounds but pleasing God, doing good to Others, and hopes of a Reward hereafter ! There's not the least taint upon any one Duty the Scripture requires from us, by proposing any base, mean, or sordid Ends. No vain Glory : No esteem from Men : No corrupt Advantages are made the ultimate End of our Obedience. The best way
of

of living, and upon the noblest account, is here proposed to us. An exact *Scripture-Life* has as much of Heaven as can well descend upon Earth; Makes the World as quiet an Habitation as it can be, and Man-kind as happy in themselves, and as easie one to another in all Converse and Society as they themselves can wish to be. Where is there a Man (not degenerated below his own Reason) but approves the Scripture-Precepts as Excellent, and justifies Him in his own Breast, that conforms most to them? No well-disciplin'd *Heathen* can refuse so to do. What Charity is here required! Still we are bid to hope the best, To look upon all Men with a kind eye; and to interpret them into the best sense they are capable of. What commands, Not to offend weak Ones! What mutual Forgivenesses! What provocations to Love! What strict injunctions to do good to all men upon all occasions! With what patience and meekness are we taught to behave our selves! Indeed, 'tis such a Doctrine as makes a Man perfect, thoroughly furnished to every good Work; Brings men to the best way of Living, the noblest Principles of Suffering, and the comfortablest

tablest wa
we better
to come
Mission,
Tendency
upon Hun
So holy an
throughout
mouring
Happiness
respondin
Reason,
with; W
hat such
sch pur
ad Ver
ountain
ossible t
Men fl
ing to co
that shou
posture as
best Subje
hemselve
me to an
Infinite V
great a H
nothing le
can be re

tablest way of Dying. Now, How can we better judge of a Law that pretends to come from God, and to be of Divine Mission, than by its Nature, the great Tendency of it, and the influence it has upon Humane Life? And when we find so holy and excellent a Design as appears throughout this whole Book, for the honouring of God, and compleating the Happiness of Men, and in a way so corresponding to the judgement of right Reason, and that Divinity we are Born with; What can we otherwise judge, but that such a Book must needs be from God? Such pure and untainted Streams of Piety and Vertue must needs flow from the Fountain of all Perfection. 'Tis not possible to imagine that the *Devil* or any *Ill* Men should be ever either able or willing to compose a Book of such a Nature, that should reduce the World to such a posture as This does: To make men the best Subjects to God, the best Friends to themselves, and the most useful Citizens one to another. Nothing less than an Infinite Wisdom could have contrived so great a Happiness for the World; And nothing less than Infinite Goodness it self can be reasonably thought to be the Dispenser

spenser of it. 'Tis extremely absurd to think that That Doctrine, which, in the judgment of the best Reason, is the most Pure and Excellent, and most useful to the World, of any we find in it, should be the product of the Devil, or the worst sort of Impostors, (and that it must be, if it be not from God ; for there's no middle way). 'Tis to suppose that such should out-do Divine-Goodness in that wherein my Reason bids me expect the highest expression of it : And in truth, That the World should stand more indebted to such Benefactors for the best things, than to God himself.

Fourthly, We find in this Book, a full and most comprehensive account of the Revolution of this whole World in all its changeable Vicissitudes, and of God's visible Providence in the disposal of all Humane Affairs. Indeed, We find this Book a compleat Map of the whole Affair of the World, and God's Government of it. There evidently appears an exact Conformity between the course of the World, and what we are here told of it. Nothing comes at any time to pass contradictory of, but according to, what is here revealed to us ; And this we shall find,

find, if we
either in a
a Spiritual
The natur
inued to
Moses at f
declared a
Seed-time
er and it
ould no
econdly,
are has
actory an
we seen
y, and
inciple
he Whe
bout by
ages ; S
un of w
orm'd in
tually w
count of
which has
God and
down, an
proceedin
sanctifying
minds of

find, if we consider the course of things, either in a *Natural* way, a *Moral* way, or a *Spiritual* way : First, In a *Natural* way ; The natural course of the World has continued to this time, according to what *Moses* at first, as from the Mouth of God, declared about it : That there should be *Seed-time* and *Harvest*, *cold* and *heat*, *Summer* and *Winter*, and that *Day* and *Night* should not cease, but succeed each other. Secondly, In a *Moral* way ; The Scripture has given us a Summary, yet satisfactory and full account of what-ever we have seen acted amongst Man-kind to this day, and told us in general of all those *Principles*, *Designs*, and *Practices* by which the Wheel of this World has been turn'd about by the restless minds of Men in all Ages ; So that we see nothing under the Sun of which we are not some way inform'd in this Book. Thirdly, In a *Spiritually* way ; Here we have an exact account of all that Divine Intercourse which has been, or at any time is, between God and Men ; The manner of it set down, and the general method of God's proceedings in his *convincing*, *enlightning*, *sanctifying*, *satisfying*, and *comforting* the minds of men. No man can well judge this
this

this an effect of any Humane Design, nor can reasonably think that the private observation or experience of any particular men could have reached so far. Providential Occurrences would soon have confuted any counterfeit pretence to such an universal account of the whole Affair of the World: Nor could any but God himself be secure, not to mistake in such a matter. The more we contemplate this World in its various motions, the more we consider the many intricacies and changes of it, the more is the *Bible* still justified to us; because we perceive the whole transaction of this World to be there strangely Epitomized. We are not only told in the general what shall fall out, that bad men shall often Prosper, and good men Suffer; that there is one event to the Righteous and the Wicked; that no man shall be able to make a certain judgment of Gods Loving or Hating, by the course of things here below; but we are so far pointed to the Reasons and Ends of these things, as much justifies Providence to us, and greatly informs us about those Grounds upon which God proceeds in his Supream Rule here, in order to his future judgment hereafter.

No-

Nothing c
I man, or
are not
son whe
al satisfy
n reasonab
od himsel
receivers)
eat Mode
is no litt
at God vi
ding to
se Laws
l probab
in the S
which a
re below
lution o
ges, and
correspo
Fifthly,
al ample
re accor
al adequa
e Maladi
re 'tis ver
sent fro
e World
in be reaf

Nothing can befall a good man, or an ill man, or happen in any kind, of which we are not told in the Bible, and of the reason whereof we have not some general and satisfying account. 'Tis extreamly unreasonable to think that any other but God himself (especially, not the worst deceivers) could have made such a compleat Model of his own Government; and 'tis no little justification of this Book, that God visibly governs the World according to what is here delivered. And those Laws must needs have all the rational probability to be *Divine*, and come from the Supream Ruler above, suitably to which all things evidently come about here below, and to which the whole Revolution of this World, in all times and ages, and in all respects, appears exactly corresponding.

Fifthly, We find in this Book a full and ample provision for all the ills that have accompanied mans first Apostacy, and adequate and proper Cures for all the Maladies of humane life. And therefore 'tis very likely to be a *Divine prescription* sent from above, to heal and relieve the World. Who but God himself can be reasonably supposed safely to disengage

engage Man-kind from all the entanglements of their Lapsed and Apostate condition : I appeal to every unprejudiced man whether this Book be not a general Store-house, a *Divine Treasury*, (far beyond what the World besides can afford) to supply all the wants of Humane Nature : Not only more clearly and fully than was ever before, revealing to us the greatest good, pointing us to that true *Summum bonum* of a rational Being which Mankind in all Ages, with so much ignorance and disagreement with themselves, had been groping after, and conducting us to the greatest happiness, but applying suitable Remedies to every Distemper. Where can any man under the sense of sin, and the displeasure of God, or under any other dejection of mind, poverty or disgrace in the World, sickness of body, loss of friends, or any sort of affliction, comfort himself as he may here ? What a *Sacrifice* are we here told of for *Sin* ! We find all men in all Religions have still harped upon a *Sacrifice* ; The Sacrifices of living men were most Inhumane, detested by the best of *Heathens* ; The sacrificing of Beasts, though generally practis'd, the wisest

knew

knew
it strang
the fat
the Sac
the Go
thought
zing, an
is it ! V
provided
amples,
actions
a sinking
where Jo
bund H
aste o
rved h
length
ity, the
hat reli
upon al
They are
are cheat
is in on
a good O
are such
such as a
own Nat
rational
lified to

knew not what to make of, and thought it strange that God should be Atoned by the fat of a Bruit. How infinitely does the Sacrifice we are acquainted withal by the Gospel, exceed all the World has thought of in that kind ! Of how amazing, and yet of how satisfying a nature is it ! What Divine Antidotes are there provided in this Book, from suitable Examples, comforting Promises, wise Directions, heavenly Counsels, to keep up a sinking Mind ! 'Tis like that Wood where *Jonathan* came in his extremity and found Honey every where dropping, and a taste of it revived his Spirits, and renewed his Vigour. And herein lies the strength of this Consideration, The reality, the excellent and proper nature of that relief, and those Satisfactions that upon all occasions are here proposed to us: They are no such deluding Trifles as men are cheated into by education, and acquies in only because they are bred up with a good Opinion of this Book : But they are such things as are of intrinsick value, such as are in themselves, and in their own Nature most real & most suitable to a rational Being in all such cases, and justified to us from the Light of our own

Y Reason,

Reason, and that innate Notion we have of a *Deity*. The Voice of the Bible is, *If thou do well* (they own Conscience being judge) *thou shalt be accepted; If not, Sin lies at the door*. We find no resemblance here of the Heathen Superstitions, nor of those Vanities wherewith other Religions, through mens ignorance, and the track of Education, have besotted the World. The terms of our Reconciliation with God, and our happiness in this World and the next, are such, and so propounded to us, as every mans own reason must needs acquiesce in; and there is a self-evident satisfaction results from the performance of them. It prevails much upon me, this general provision I find here made to suite all mens conditions in all Times and Ages, and the great worth and transcendent excellency of it. And 'tis a great account to us of that wonderful variety we find in this Book, both for matter and expression; What Depths and Shallows in both respects! Sometimes the sublimest Notions clothed with the highest Expressions; Sometimes the easiest plainest Truths imaginable; Sometimes Divinity deck't with the richest Expressions of Oratory, to delight and instruct the

the noblest
ought do
and express
in use am
the poor
ency an
an-kind
table pro
ot an im
here relie
is carec
the vani
judgmen
fault w
as, and
ak man
Super
tinent.
deep an
able ful
mens Ca
mens C
what o
ads, may
per use t
ge, The
Bible, a
old with
Sixthly,

the noblest and largest mind : Sometimes brought down to the meanest Similitudes, and expressed by things of the most common use amongst Man-kind, to be grasped by the poorest understanding : And yet a decency and majesty in all. No part of Man-kind but find here a plentiful and suitable provision for every Condition. Not an impotent impoverished mind but is here relieved, nor a condition so mean but is cared for. And this tells us much of the vanity of those who are apt to sit in judgment upon this Holy Book ; To find fault with some things as too Myste-rious, and with others as too mean : To think many Stories, Examples, Directi-ons, Superfluous, and others wholly Im-pertinent. When such men can fathom the deep and large design of this Book, are able fully to comprehend the sizes of all mens Capacities, and the variety of all mens Conditions, and can assure me that what one contemns, or not under-stands, may not prove of excellent and proper use to another, I then will acknow-ledge, They are every way fit to correct the Bible, and leave them free to fit the World with a better Model.

Sixthly, This Book appears so compo-

ed, that all Truths are visibly concentr'd in it. Here is indeed a perfect Rendezvous of all such Truths as were anywhere scattered, and the World imperfectly has had, and all such as they were in need to have ; All such natural Truths, both of a Moral and Divine Nature, as the Reason of the World does acknowledge, and a full discovery of all such supernatural Truths as the minds of men naturally pursue, and are inquisitive after. Whatever is written in mans heart, or upon the Works that God has made, is here, after an excellent manner Transcribed, Justified, and Improved : And many defects of natural Knowledge super-naturally supplied, by a most suitable Revelation. So that if we'll judge of this Book, either by what we certainly do know, or by what we need and desire to know, and expect should be revealed to us, concerning God, our selves, and this whole World ; We shall find great reason to derive this Book from Above, and subscribe to it as Divine. For the First ; Never any Book contained such a System of natural Truth since the World began, nor ever so far interpreted to us what truly is so ; And of this, every mans own Reason

Reason becomes a proper and competent Judge. Secondly, Never any Book has told us so much, nor gone so far to fix the restless minds of men about all such *supernatural* things as they are most inquisitive after. 'Tis here we have a certain account of God's Nature, and the manner of his Existence ; how and when he created the World ! With what Designs, and to what Ends he disposes and governs it ! Whence all our disorder first came ! How 'tis to be cured ! Sin removed ! and Man reconciled to God ! 'Tis here we are certainly assured of the Resurrection of our Bodies, the Immortality of our Souls, and the condition of our future being for ever. 'Tis here, we know all we can know, and all we need to know, both of this World and the next. From no other but God himself could such a Beam of Light have broke forth, so to enlighten the World ; Nor will it seem any way tolerable to an unprejudiced Judgment to father such a Book upon the highest principle of Falseness, and derive it from the worst design that ever the World was defiled with.

Secondly, I shall endeavour to show, that this Book (so far as it relates to matters of Fact , wherein an impartial

justification is necessary) is so far witness-
 ed unto , that there can be no room left of the E
 for any reasonable doubt to be made a-dwelling
 bout it. First, That there was such a derness
 man as *Moses*, and such a People as the *with a c*
Jews in *Egypt*, in those times which the *Heaven*
 Scripture mentions: That *Moses* was their larly th
 Leader , and that he led them out of E-down h
gypt , wrote their Story , and gave Laws his C
 to them , we have attested to us by the things
 most Ancient Records of the *Egyptians*, *trius*, a
 the *Phenicians*, the *Caldeans*, and the *Gre-an-Phil*
cians: By *Sanchoniathon* the famous *Phe-in Orig*
nician Antiquary, *Berosus* a *Caldean* , *Pto-tells u*
lomeus, and *Manetho* Writers of the *Egypt-many*
tian-Chronicles: The latter of whom, partic
Manetho, speaks very particularly both out of
 of the *Jews* coming into *Egypt*, and their the C
 departure thence: And amongst the *Gre-racles*,
cian Writers, by *Artapanus*, *Polemo* , *Eu-Janne*
polemus, *Diodorus Siculus* , with many o-like.
 thers (as is at large proved by *Josephus* of any
 in his first Book against *Appion*:) And to by
 one of these, *Artapanus* , is so large in as the
 his Relation of the Story of *Moses* , that from
 he sets down much of the business of his suffici
 whole life, and many of his Miracles, the tr
 his contesting with the *Magicians* before And
 the King of *Egypt*, his carrying the *Jews* emin
 thorow

thorow the Red Sea , and the drowning of the *Egyptians* who pursued them; his dwelling with the *Jews* after in the Wilderness , *Who were there* (says he) *fed with a certain Snow that God rained from Heaven* : And at last, describes particularly the very Person of *Moses*, and sets down his Stature, his Countenance , and his Complexion. Many of the same things are Recorded by *Eupolemus*, *Demetrius*, and others. *Numenius* a *Pythagorean*-Philosopher (whom we find quoted in *Origens*'s fourth Book against *Celsus*) tells us he had read the Life of *Moses* in many good Histories : And relates many particulars of him, as , his being taken out of the *Water*, his being bred up in the *Court*, that he wrought many *Miracles*, and that certain *Magicians*, called *Jannes* and *Jambres* , attempted to do the like. No one Story amongst the *Heathen* of any Nation has been so witnessed unto by Writers Forraign to that Nation, as the History of the *Jews* has been , who from their *greatest enemies* have received a sufficient Testimony, in point of Fact, to the truth of *Moses*, and what he wrote. And indeed considering how great and eminent a Common-wealth was at first

first established by the Writings of *Moses*, and what a notorious and visible continuance and succession there was of it, 'Tis Morally impossible that the business of *Moses* and his Writing in those times, in matter of Fact, should be fictitious and false. Of so much of the History written by *Moses* as relates to things transacted before the Flood, we cannot expect to find any exact and punctual account in a Traditional way: Because of the great disadvantage of Oral Tradition, especially by the confusion of *Babel*. And yet, 'tis very evident that some considerable Remainders of the Ancient Story of the first World, about the Creation, the long lives of men in those first times, and divers other things were preserved amongst the several Nations after the dispersion at *Babel*. And we find many things relating thereto in *Hermes*, *Orpheus*, *Homer*, *Hesiod*, and the most Primitive Writers: Of which *Vossius*, *Bochartus*, and many others have given a very satisfying account. Concerning the Flood, that there was such a Deluge, nothing has been more universally credited; And because the Tradition of it was, That it befel in the prime time of the

of Scripture
world, and men
as of the right
where they appl
they thought m
down to the time
of Adam to the
in Floods of
at two other
we supposed
is not applied to
biblical Names
and Antiquity
has not belie
remote India
it has remain
spoken of it
ancients, Gree
is common.
it should be
proved the reas
it, had probab
that they did,
; resolving t
ther, (which
ality: For
had secure
that kind) and
from wherefo
re and continu

the World, and men were generally ignorant of the right account of times: Therefore they applyed it still to that time they thought most ancient. So the *Thebans* to the times of *Ogyges*, and the *Theffalians* to the time of *Deucalion*: which Floods of *Ogyges* and *Deucalion* were not two other distinct Floods, (as some have supposed) but the same Flood of *Noah*, applyed to those times, and called by those Names which they thought of greatest Antiquity. One sayes well, *What Nation has not believed it?* Even amongst the remotest *Indians* we find the Tradition of it has remained: And *what Author has not spoken of it?* Amongst the *Egyptians*, *Phenicians*, *Grecians*, and *Romans*, nothing more common. And well may we suppose it should be so; For, Those who attempted the rearing of that Structure at *Babel*, had probably a particular respect, in what they did, to the Flood that was past, resolving to prevent the danger of another, (which sprang from their own Infidelity: For God by his Promise to *Noah* had secured them against all fears of that kind) and therefore had sufficient occasion wheresoever they came, to preserve and continue the memory of it. *Be-*
rosus,

rosus, one of the most antient Writers after *Moses*, (I mean the true antient *Be-rosus*, and not the latter Counterfeit of him) sets down the Story of it, in the very same way that *Moses* does: Begins his History, *Ante Aquarum cladem Famosam quâ universus periit orbis*; And sayes, There was only eight Persons saved. *Cyrl* in his first Book against *Julian*, shews that *Alexander Polybistor* and *Abidene*, under the feigned names of *Saturn* and *Xysuthrus*, have writ for the most part the same Story that *Moses* has done, of the Flood, and of the Ark, and the Place of its Resting. And in very many other antient Authors have we particular Narratives of it. And 'tis evident that many Poetical Fictions, and Fabulous Stories, that we find amongst the Antient *Heathen-Writers* had their derivations from thence. So that, to doubt about the Fact of what *Moses* has written in this particular, were extreamly unreasonable; For 'twere to deny what is eminently witnessed unto by several Historians of several Countreys, and to withstand the Stream of an Universal Tradition. The Story of Building the *Babylonian Tower* is particularly set down by the same *Alexander Polybistor* and *Abidene*,

Abidene, as we find them quoted at large by *Eusebius*; They tell us, That Men would needs, in despite of the Godds, build up a Tower to the Sun in the place where *Babylon* now is; And when they had built it very high, the Godds overthrew it; And that at that time began the diversity of Languages. And 'tis obvious to the commonest understanding, That all that Fiction of the Poets about the *Gyants warring against Heaven*, is but a corruption of this Story. The Burning of *Sodom* is mentioned by many of the best credited Authors, by *Diodorus Siculus*, *Strabo*, *Tacitus*, *Pliny*, and *Solinus*. And 'twere easie to produce the like Testimonies to the most eminent Passages that *Moses* has set down. That the People of *Israel* conquered the Land of *Canaan*, dispossessed the Inhabitants, and settled themselves in *Palestine*, is a thing so notorious from the Effects, that 'tis capable of no denial: And we have a large account of many particulars of it in *Procopius*, *Eupolemus*, and other Authors who wrote of *Joshua*, *Samuel*, *Saul*, *David*, (in whom, according to the Prediction of *Moses*, the Government of that People came into the Tribe of *Judah*) and others mentioned in
the

the *Sacred Story*. That there was such a King as *Solomon* that built a Temple at *Jerusalem*, *Josephus* in his first Book against *Appion*, proves from the antient Chronicles of the *Tyrians*, which (sayes he) they have kept with great diligence : And therein mention is made of *Solomons* League with the King of *Tyre*, and of his building the Temple at *Jerusalem*, and the exact time of it, *A hundred forty three years and eight months before the building of Carthage*. The same account we have in *Eupolemus*, *Alexander Polyhistor*, *Hecateus*, *Dius* a *Phenician*, and many others, who have written so largely about that Temple, that as some have observed, There was not a Vessel, nor any Tool, or Instrument in it, w^{ch} they have not particularly mentioned : which exactness we find not in any Heathen Story in the Descriptions of any *Temples* of their own. The Captivity of the *Jews* in *Babylon*, *Cyrus* his obtaining the *Persian Empire*, and his Conquest of *Babylon*, is all punctually set down by prophane Writers. *Alexander Polyhistor* writes an exact Story of *Jeremiah's* Prophecie, and of the Captivity. And *Diocles* and *Berosus* both give an account of the *Jews* deliverance by *Cyrus*, and that they

were Capt
Alexander
write of
Temple of Jer
about the
things, have be
all denyal. P
at that Prophe
of the Bible,
to evat it,
But which he
as to that y
say at last to
tence, That
four Monar
Daniels de
of Antioch
iated, Not
re have in
was shewed
the Jews to
years before
marching to
ion to destr
particularly
s, spared t
use the 70
the Old Te
hundred ye

they were Captives in Babylon 70 years. And *Alexander Polybistor*, and *Hecateus*, both write of *Cyrus* his re-building the Temple of *Jerusalem*. *Daniels* Predictions about the *four Monarchies* and other things, have been visibly fulfilled beyond all denial. *Porphyry* so raged heretofore at that Prophetical Instance of the Truth of the Bible, that he seeks by all means to evade it, spends his whole twelfth Book which he wrote against the Christians to that purpose, and finds no other way at last to do it, but by an absurd pretence, That those Prophecies about the *four Monarchies* were written long after *Daniels* death by some other in the times of *Antiochus*: Which is sufficiently confuted, Not only by the credible relation we have in History, that *Daniels* Prophecie was shewed by *Iaddus* the High-Priest of the *Jews* to *Alexander*, (who lived many years before *Antiochus*) when he was marching toward *Jerusalem* with an intention to destroy it, who finding himself so particularly in that Prophecie, prophesied of, spared the City thereupon: But because the 70 *Interpreters*, who translated the Old Testament for *Ptolomy*, about a hundred years before *Antiochus*, translated

ted

ted the Book of *Daniel*, which was then extant and part of the Bible. After the Captivity, 'tis clear from all Story, that the *Jews* that returned out of *Babylon* continued under a National establishment (though not under a succession of Kingly Government from the Posterity of *David*, for God had declared by *Jeremiah*, that none of the Seed of *Jeconiah* should any more sit upon the Throne of *David*) had Sovereign Jurisdiction among them (which the *ten Tribes* had wholly lost, and long before were totally deprived of); Nay, were still govern'd by some of themselves, till the *Romans* imposed *Herod* an *Idumean* upon them, in whose time our Saviour was born; So that the *Scepter did not depart from Judah, nor a Law-giver from between his feet till Shiloh came*.

For the Matters of Fact relating to the New Testament, 'Tis not possible for any reasonable Man to dis-believe, there was such a Man in Fact as our Saviour, and such Men as the Apostles, that lived in those times, that erected the *Christian Religion*, because of the succession of it in multitudes of Professors ever since, and the written Account we have of it; Not only from Christians themselves, but from
Jews

Jews and Heathens in those times. *Tacitus* and *Suetonius* both make mention of Christ; *Tacitus* in the 15th Book of his *Annals*, speaking of *Nero's* cruelty to the Christians, says, *The Author of them was one Christ, who in the Reign of Tiberius was punished with death, by Pontius Pilate Procurator of Judea.* *Josephus* speaks of him. *Pliny, Suetonius*, and others, write of the Christians extant in those times, of their Principles, their manner of Living, and of their Sufferings. *Suetonius* says, in the Life of *Nero*, *Christianos genus hominum maleficæ superstitionis suppliciiis affixit; That he punished the Christians, a sort of men of a magical superstition.* Many Historical Passages in the Gospels are attested to us by *Heathen* and *Jewish-Writers*, (though 'tis most certain, the *Roman Historians* of that Age knew not much of the Affairs of *Palestine*, as appears by what they have writ concerning the *Jews*, especially *Tacitus*, who appears very grossly ignorant both about them and their Religion). The *Star* that appeared at our Saviours Birth is mentioned by *Pliny, lib. 2. chap. 5.* And by the Philosopher *Chalcidius* largely in his Comment upon *Platoes Timeas: Herods* killing the

was then
After the
tory, that
of Babylon
abishment
of Kingly
of David,
niab, that
ould any
avid) had
em(which
and long
) ; Nay,
emselves,
a Idume-
r Saviour
lid not de-
from be-
ating to
fible for
e, there
iour, and
lived in
stian Re-
of it in
nce, and
it; Not
but from
Jews

the Children in *Betlehem*, by *Macrobius* : The Eclipse of the Sun upon the Crucifixion of our Saviour (which considering the Position of the Moon at that time, it being the time of the Jews Passover, must needs be judged to be prodigiously supernatural) was mentioned in many Heathen Writers ; which *Eusebius* sayes he himself had read. Both *Eusebius* in his Chronology, and *Origen* in his second Book against *Celsus*, tell us, That *Phlegon Trallianus*, who lived in the time of *Adrian*, in the thirteenth Book of his Chronicles, wrote of this Eclipse, and sayes, *That in the fourth year of the two hundred and tenth Olympiad, there was the greatest Eclipse of the Sun that ever was beheld, and withal a strange Earth-quake.* And that year was exactly the eighteenth year of *Tiberius*, in which our Saviour suffered. And 'tis certain, by what we find in *Tertullians Apology*, and other of the Christian Writers, in those first Ages, that this and divers other Passages that relate to the Story of the Gospel, were in those times Registered amongst the *Romans* ; For, they often appeal to their own Records to prove the truth of this and many other particulars. *Justin Martyr* in his *Apo-*
logy

logy to the Emperor *Antoninus*, (which he wrote but fifty years after the death of *St. John*) perswading the Emperor to the belief of our Saviours Miracles, refers him to the Acts of *Pontius Pilate* then Registered at *Rome*. "Οτι δε ταῦτα ἐποίησεν ἐκ τῶν ἐπὶ Ποντίῳ Πιλάτῳ γινομένων μαθεῖν δύνασθαι. That our Saviour (says he) did these things; you may learn from the Registers of the Acts done under Pontius Pilate. *Josephus* who was born about five or six years after our Saviours suffering, and survived the Reigns of both the *Vespasians*, relates much of the New Testament Story of *John the Baptist*, of his Holy Life, and also of his Death: Tells us of *Herod*, (and gives a large and particular account of his strange and remarkable Death) of *Pilate*, of *Festus*, *Felix*, *Gamaliel*, and others. Indeed, neither *Jews* nor *Heathens* did ever, in those times contradict or deny any matter of Fact that relates to the New Testament Story, judging it certain beyond all denial. *Julian* himself admits the Fact of Christ and his Miracles, and plainly acknowledges, the Books of the New Testament were written in those Times, and by those very Men whose names they bear. That we have no fuller

Z

and

Macrobius:
the Cruci-
considering
at time, i
cover, and
ously super-
ny Heather
es he him-
n his Chro-
cond Book
hlegon Tra-
of Adrian
Chronicles,
s, That in
undred and
atest Eclipse
and withal
t year was
Tiberius, in
And 'tis
Tertullian
stian Wri-
his and di-
to the Sto-
e times Re-
For, they
Records in
many other
in his Apo-
logy

and exacter an Account of Christ, and the Affairs of *Judea*, in his time in the *Roman Story*, is not to be much wonder'd at, if we consider the peaceable Posture that Country was then in, (News which best pleased the *Romans* from any of their Provinces, and wherein they were most-ly concern'd). *Tacitus* observes that *Judea* was most quiet in the Reign of *Libertus*, (as well it might; All that our Saviour and his Followers did tending highly to Peace and Subjection). Now, We find that the *Roman-Writers* chiefly applyed themselves to write of some famous *Wars*, the suppression of some eminent *Mutinies*, or some such Accidents as in their Issue redounded much to the *Roman-glory*: The peaceable condition of any Province usually shortned their Relation of it; and therefore, neither of the *Jews* nor of the *Christians* in that Age have they vouchsafed to say much. Nor did the *Christians* at any time (such was their peaceable and submissive behaviour) give *Historians* occasion to mention much more of them than their patient sufferings. But in the after-times of *Vespasian*, *Trajan*, & *Adrian*, when the *Roman-Sword* was drawn against the *Jews*, and there were great *Mutinies*,
Rebel-

of Se
dins, and
Historian
tion of all t
two things th
a themelve
me, contain
which have b
is does grea
Whole, and
mark is due;
the Flood in
the re-people
the Posterity
the Prophet
tion of Jer
nple; and
of the Jer
the New
such a Flood
as had a m
earth (acco
was ag
of Noab
divided in
and their
ere (from
and the e
ant cause t
his three-

Rebellions, and Wars amongst them, the *Roman-Historians* have left us an ample Relation of all those Affairs.

Two things there are of great eminency in themselves, and of most publick Nature, contained in the *Bible*, the Fact of which have had such signal justification, as does greatly establish the Truth of the Whole, and to which a very peculiar Remark is due; The one is, the History of the Flood in the Old Testament, and the re-peopling of the World after it by the Posterity of *Noah*: The other is, those Prophetical Predictions of the *Destruction of Jerusalem*, of the ruine of the Temple, and the Afflictions and Sufferings of the *Jews*, uttered by our Saviour in the *New*. For the first, That there was such a Flood, Nothing (I have shew-
ed) has had a more universal Belief. That the Earth (according to the History of *Moses*) was again re-peopled by the Posterity of *Noah*, and that the Nations were divided in the Earth from his three Sons, and their Issue, as *Moses* tells us, we have (from the Records of all Nations, and the consent of all History) abundant cause to believe; And that upon this three-fold account. First, We

find that in those Eastern Parts where *Noah* and his Family are said first to land and settle themselves after the Deluge, the Grandure of the World first began : (of which the Greatness and Splendor of the *Assyrian-Empire* is a sufficient Instance.) Those Eastern Countries arriving to much state and pomp, and to much greatness in Dominion and Government, long before either in *Greece*, *Italy*, or any of the Western Parts, any such thing was attained to or known. Which evidently shews that the Inhabitants of those Countries were the First-born and Heirs of the World, who had the great Court and Metropolis amongst them ; and that other Nations were of the Younger-House, and Colonies of a Latter Edition. Secondly, The earliness of Learning, of Arts, Sciences, and Inventions, amongst the *Assyrians*, *Chaldeans*, and *Egyptians*, before they so much as budded forth, or appeared in other Countries, does argue, That those parts were first inhabited, That they were the eldest Possessors of the World, had been longest in it, were of greatest Experience, and that other Nations & People were gradually derived and planted from those Countries, and the

Inhabitants of the World. The first Nations that were known to the World, were the *Assyrians*, *Chaldeans*, and *Egyptians*. These were the first who were known to the World, and from whom all other Nations were derived. The *Assyrians* were the first who were known to the World, and from whom all other Nations were derived. The *Chaldeans* were the first who were known to the World, and from whom all other Nations were derived. The *Egyptians* were the first who were known to the World, and from whom all other Nations were derived.

the Inhabitants of that part of the World. Thirdly, We find that those in honour of whom the Nations received their first Names, were the Posterity of *Noah* that *Moses* tells us of. From *Japbet* (most probably the Eldest Son of *Noah*) called by *Hesiod*, and others of the most antient Writers, *Japitos*, and his Posterity to *Japetionides*, came the *Gomerians* or *Cymbrians* from his Son *Gomer*, the *Magogims* from *Magog*; the *Medes* or *Madians* from *Madus*; the *Jones* (after called *Græcians*) from *Javan*, in Greek *Jovan*; and so from the Posterity of the other two: The *Canaanites* from *Canaan*; the *Sabæans* from *Seba*, (which the *Grecians* write *Saba*) the *Philistims* from *Palesthum*; the *Tbracians* from *Tbyras*; the *Sidonians* from *Sidon*; the *Egyptians* from the Posterity of *Cham*, *Egypt* being called *Mizraim* from *Mizraim* one of his Sons; *Mizraim* in Hebrew being the name of *Egypt*, and antiently even to the time of *Josephus*, the *Egyptians* (he sayes) were called *Chuseans* from *Cush* or *Cbus* the eldest Son of *Cham*: And so throughout all the chiefest parts of the Earth, we find the several Nations by their antient denominations to be originally descended from that Posterity

of *Noah* set down in the tenth of *Genesis*. *Sem's* Posterity appear to have been the Planters of *Asia*, *Chams* of *Africa*, and *Japhets* of most part of *Europe*, with *Asia* the *Lefs*. Of the first peopling of *America*, from whence it was first peopled, or at what time, little account can be expected, nor can any Objection be reasonably made from thence in this Matter, because of the perfect silence in all Antient Story of any such place, and because of our total ignorance of it till of late; but there is ground sufficient to believe that 'tis of a much later Plantation than the other three parts of the World; For there are not Records found amongst the People of that Countrey that exceed a thousand years, and as most tell us from thence, Not above eight hundred. The exact and punctual account of this whole Matter, we have from *Josephus* and *Eusebius* heretofore, and from many learned men since: But especially from the most excellent *Bochart*, who has herein far exceeded them all, and whose most successful endeavours this way have not onely most evidently cleared the Truth of *Sacred History* in this particular, but indeed the Whole of what *Moses* has wrote,

is

is very greatly justified thereby.

Secondly, Those Prophetical Predictions of our Saviour in the New Testament, concerning the miseries of the Jews their being led Captive into all Nations, the Besieging of *Jerusalem*, and such a Ruine of the Temple, as that *one stone should not be left upon another*, with many other Prophecies relating to that business, have had such an eminent and notorious fulfilling, in the times of *Vespasian, Trajan, Adrian*, and since; as greatly justifies the whole of the Gospel, and much assures us of the truth of all that our Saviour has spoken. What we find in *Tacitus, Hegysippus*, and other Heathen Writers, but especially the Story of *Josephus*, their own Historian, has written of that which happened to the Jews, their City and Temple, about forty years after the sufferings of Christ, is so exactly corresponding to what he himself foretold, and is set down in the 24th of *St. Matthew*, that no instance can be given that any future events were ever so plainly and fully foretold, and so punctually fulfilled in any Age: Nor can any impartial man consider that strange Agreement there is in every Particular between what then happened, and what

our Saviour foretold so many years before, without being greatly affected with it. And how fully competent *Josepbus* was to write that Story, may be judged by what he himself sayes in his first Book against *Appion*. “I my self (*sayes he*)
 “have composed a most true Story of
 “those Wars, and of every particular
 “thing there done; As well I might,
 “having been present in all those Affairs:
 “For I was Captain of the *Galilæans* a-
 “mongst our Nation, so long as any re-
 “sistance could be made against the *Ro-*
 “mans; And then it fell out that I was
 “taken by the *Romans*; And being Priso-
 “ner unto *Titus* and *Vespasian*, they caused
 “me to be an eye-witness of all things
 “that pass’t: First, In Bonds and Fet-
 “ters; And afterwards freed from them,
 “I was brought from *Alexandria* with *Ti-*
 “tus when he went to the Siege of *Jeru-*
 “salem: So that nothing could then pass
 “whereof I had not notice. For, be-
 “holding the *Roman* Army, I committed
 “all things to writing with all possible
 “diligence: My self did onely manage
 “all Matters disclosed unto the *Romans*
 “by such as yeelded themselves, for that
 “I only did perfectly understand them;
 “Lastly,

“ Lastly, Being at *Rome*, and having now
“ leasure, all busineses being past, I used
“ the help of some for the Greek Tongue,
“ And so I published a History of all that
“ had happened in the aforesaid War ;
“ Which History of mine is so true, that
“ I fear not to call *Vespasian* and *Titus*
“ Emperors in those Wars to witnesses for
“ them ; I first gave a Copy of that Book
“ to them, after to many noble *Romans*
“ present in those Wars ; I sold also ma-
“ ny of them to our own Nation to such
“ as understood the Greek Language ;
“ Amongst whom were *Julius, Archelaus,*
“ *Herod* the Honest, and the most worthy
“ King *Agrippa* ; who do all testifie that
“ my History containeth nothing but
“ truth, who would not have been silent
“ if any thing, either out of Ignorance
“ or Flattery, I had changed or omitted
“ in any particular. The City of *Jeru-*
“ *salem* and the Temple being about forty
“ years after our Saviours time, by *Vespa-*
“ *tian* and *Titus* totally ruined and demo-
“ lished : The *Jews* after that, three times
“ indeavoured to rebuild their Temple ; The
“ first time was under the Emperor *Adrian*,
“ in the year after Christ 136. Which at-
“ tempt had no other effect but the slaugh-
“ ter

ter of fifty thousand of them, with many other sad Desolations, which we find set down at large by that noble Historian *Dion Cassius*. Their second attempt was under *Constantine*, which he soon quashed, but not without great Expressions of his Displeasure against them, cutting off their Ears, and branding their Bodies, and making most of them Slaves and Vagabonds. Their last attempt to rebuild it, was in the dayes of *Julian*, when they were so far from being any way hindered, that they were highly encouraged by *Julian* himself, with Money and all Materials, on purpose (as *Sozomon* tells us) to vilify the Christian Religion, and confront our Saviours Prediction. The Story of it we have from one that we are sure could have no design to befriend the Christians: *Ammianus Marcellinus* a Heathen-Historian, and a Souldier at that time in *Julians* Army: He tells us with what immoderate Expences, and indefatigable Industry the *Jews* by the help of *Julian* set about it, intending to make it more famous than ever: And that to expedite the Work, *Julian* appointed one *Alyppius*, a Person of great quality in his Army, to oversee it, and assist in it: And at last, concludes his

his whole Relation with these words, *Cum itaque rei idem fortiter instaret Alyppius juvaretque Provinciæ Rector, Metuendi globi flammæ prope fundamenta crebris assultibus erumpentes, fecere locum exustis aliquoties operantibus inaccessum hocque modo, elemento destinatus repellente cessavit incæptum.* Am. Marcel. lib. 23. When therefore this *Alyppius* set eagerly on the work, being assisted by the Governour of that Province, dreadful Balls of Fire bursting forth, with often assaults, near the Foundation, made the place (the Workmen being several times devoured with the flames) inaccessible: And after this manner, the Element resisting, as with some kind of destiny, the design was given over. This was that final stroke from Heaven, that put a period to all endeavours of rebuilding that place, and to all future attempts of restoring again the *Jewish Church-state and Polity*. And how great an Evidence is it to the truth of the Gospel, and the Whole of what our Saviour has spoken, to find all these Predictions against his great Opposers and Crucifiers so strangely and so exactly, and in so visible and notorious a manner fulfilled.

And

And in truth, that general prophetick Spirit we find throughout the *Bible*, those manifold, plain, and direct Predictions 'tis every where fill'd with, of things future and to come, tells us much of its Divinity, and greatly assures us, It could not be an effect of Imposture. Nor is it any way reasonable to think, That such who designed to Personate the *Holy Ghost* in writing a Book, should chuse to compose it in such a prophetick way, and so positively and plainly deliver themselves about so many future events: Indeed, about most of the great things that have come to pass amongst Man-kind; For, the first miscarriage in that kind, a palpable mistake in any one particular, must needs ruine the credit of the Whole. No man can believe that God can *lie*, or that an Infinite Knowledge can ever give a wrong Divination about what is to come. He therefore that personates the Holy Ghost in such a foreknowledge of things, must be sure never to miss, or else resolve to take the shame of his own Imposture. That in the Heathen-World there have been great pretentions to a fore-knowledge of things, is not to be doubted: But upon very different terms to what we

of that kind
the things prete
in a way, v
they be fore-se
ular Consequen
a extant, th
is visible Cause
many secret we
upon her account
great prophetical
and the Hea
the Sun, mig
a eminent Prop
its natural e
the Heathen
clothed with
and so mainte
them Problem
they seemed
and and am
; and to be
weaker part
to adore
to suppose
to be wra
pretensions:
was,

we find of that kind in the *Bible*. First, Many things pretended to therein in a prophetic way, were such as might humanely be fore-seen, and were only the regular Consequents of some natural, and then extant, though more remote and less visible Causes. The first Discoverers of many secret workings in Nature, might upon that account have soon arrived to a great prophetic Credit. *Thales* who first amongst the Heathens foresaw an Eclipse of the Sun, might easily have passed for an eminent Prophet before the knowledge of its natural cause grew common. 2dly, The Heathen Predictions were generally clothed with Expressions so enigmatical and so unintelligible, as in truth render'd them Problems rather than Prophecies. They seemed to be framed more to confound and amuse, than to inform or satisfy, and to be chiefly calculated to abuse the weaker part of the World, who are apt to adore what they least understand, and to suppose some extraordinary Matter to be wrapt up in all such clouded Expressions: According to that of *Lucretius*,

Omnia

*Omnia enim stolidi magis admirantur
amantque*

*Inversis quæ sub verbis latitantia cer-
nunt.*

Thirdly, Their oraculous Divinations of future things, were for the most part so delivered, that they had divers Aspects, carryed in them divers intricate Senses, manifold Ambiguities : And to secure their Credit, were made capable of divers (and those contrary) Interpretations : Which made the *Heathens* themselves call their great Oracle at *Delphos* λοξιάς, a *Thwarter*, or *Crooked-speaker*. Fourthly, Many of their plainest and most intelligible Predictions have been consequently found to be false and mistaken ; and others of them have had a direct tendency to a perfect subversion of their own Religion, and to establish the truth of the *Bible* ; so 'twas when the Oracle of *Apollo* (which we find repeated by *Porphiry*) declared that, *All other Gods were but Airy Spirits, and that the God of the Hebrews was alone to be worshipped* ; Which Direction, had it been followed, had put a final end to all their own Religion. So 'twas

'twas when the *Sybills* prophesied so fully of the coming of Christ, which we find repeated out of their Works, in the 4th *Eglogue* of *Virgil*. We deny not but that, for some secret and to us unknown ends, God (who, as the *Heathens* generally acknowledge, could onely do it, for they still ascribed it, even *Porphiry* himself, unto their Godds) might and did sometimes reveal some future events, which no other way could be known (as he did the death of *Saul*, and his Son, at *Endor*) to the Devil or to others, which they might communicate. But nothing that ever was extant in that kind, can be any way put in ballance with that Prophetick Spirit we find in the *Bible*. 'Tis much in this case, as 'twas in the business of Miracles; The Heathen-world were filled with Pretensions both wayes: Some of them real and true, but most generally fictitious and false: And when true, both the Miracles and the Prophecies, from whence we derive a proof of the *Bible*, have been so differently circumstanced, and there is such a superior eminency and lustre in the one, as renders the other no Objection at all in this case. Here we have clear, plain, and positive predictions

ons of most of the greatest things that have happened: Predictions of such things as could have no dependance upon any natural cause, then extant when they were made: Such as must needs have their rise from the unbounded Will of God, or the free choice of men. A multitude of such Predictions, with marvalous variety, and great exactness and particularity, concerning Persons and Things, in all Ages, and throughout a constant and un-erring Success, without a Failure in a Tittle: And the accomplishment and truth of the most of them recorded in the general Story of the World. Who but God himself, can we suppose, could pronounce with such a positive certainty upon all future events? Not to foretell once, or a second time, what shall be here or there, but to speak with a positive prophetick determination about all the Great Things that were to happen, and write of the future state of the World, as men write Histories of Ages past; And to have things alwayes rightly come to pass! Never to mistake! Constantly to give right Divination! This is singly the property of God; Nor can any other be reasonably thought the Author of such a

Pro-

Prophetical Book, but He that grasps all Ages with an Infinite Knowledge, spans all Times and Seasons, from whom nothing can be concealed, and who with the same Infinite Eye, equally beholds all things *past, present, and to come.*

To conclude this Matter ; If the supposition of some Revelation in the general be reasonable : If it be not fit to believe that God should wholly leave the World to the conduct of Nature, which hath been largely made to appear ; If then we find a Book that is, of all others, the most Ancient, contains the most Primitive notions of things, and from which the earliest Authors, (as from the great Fountain and Spring-head of all Divine Learning and Knowledge) appear to have drawn out much of what they have writ: That gives us the most punctual account of the Worlds Original : With an exact Historical Narrative of all the great Successive Revolutions of it, long before any other Writers were extant, with such an adjustment of Times all along, that without it no certain Knowledge can be attain'd in *Chronology*, and the study of it

A a

would

would become more intricate than a Labyrinth: If we find a Book written by several Men, of several Qualities, Conditions, and Interests, in several distant Ages, with wonderful variety both for Matter and Manner, promoting (by an unparallel'd agreement with it self) one and the same Design, and that the most excellent in the judgment of every mans own Reason, that can descend from Heaven, or be embraced by men, terminating all in the Glory of God, and Man's utmost Happiness: A Book leading us to the farthest confines of all natural Truths our own Reasons comprehend and approve, and revealing such supernatural Truths to us, as appear evidently fitted and suited to supply all the defects of our natural Knowledge; and after an admirable manner harmonize with the rational Nature, in which things from Above are so interwoven with things below, and every way so proportioned to them, as that Truths Supernatural, which we cannot fully comprehend, appear justified to us by Truths natural, that we are perfectly judges of, and between both there appears a wonderful concord:

concord: If
 ed's own
 world upon
 fore it, an
 to his ov
 is, with a
 re Author
 am establis
 nde of the
 iracles,
 wrought, th
 e Fact of
 rd: A B
 the pow
 iracles,
 ivine A
 without th
 inst all P
 Policy a
 in'd sog
 his to have
 nce that
 rted the
 as made b
 inally fall
 If we fi
 best and n
 whole aff

concord : If we find a Book written in God's own Name , commanding the World upon that single account to bow before it, and in a way peculiarly proper to his own Sovereignty and Greatness, with a positive claim to his immediate Authority ; and the truth of this claim established to the World by a multitude of the greatest and most eminent Miracles , at several times , openly wrought, that ever were extant, and the Fact of which was never by any deny'd : A Book, the Doctrine whereof, by the power and reputation of those Miracles, its own innate Worth, and the Divine Assistance that accompanied it, without the least humane help ; nay against all Humane-Opposition, all earthly Policy and Force withstanding it, has gain'd so great an acceptance, as we see this to have done, subdued in its first entrance that great Empire of *Rome*, subverted the whole Judaical Fabrick, and has made both Heathenism and Judaism finally fall before it.

If we find a Book that gives us the best and most satisfying account of the whole affair of this World, and all the

Vicissitudes of it, and of God's providential Rule and Dispose of all Humane Affairs : A Book in which the whole business of the World is fully and strangely epitomized, and we see nothing happen or come to pass contradictory of, but according to what is there written, and of which we find there some general notice.

If we find a Book, the Doctrine whereof totally subverts the whole interest of the Devil, and all the corrupt interests of Men, in a way far superior to what ever was, or can rationally be supposed, ever could be attempted in that kind by the wisest and best of men, and introduces much nobler and elevated Notions of Piety and Vertue, than the World were any other way ever possessed of.

If we find a Book that has plainly and directly foretold most of the great things that have come to pass in all Ages, that has (many hundreds of years before some of them happened) pronounced, with an absolute prophetick certainty about them, and has never been found to mistake in a tittle, (though it has, sometimes descended so to Particulars, as to
name

of Sa
and even the
they were
ched for giv
at the least
to Persons
If we find a
preserved fr
any powerful
ost Violent an
otal Suppression
ere in highest
th greatest a
nk that has
ice against
rough the
d been to
and un
ed over to
If we find
judgment
res Mankind
thy and ex
al and Div
the best pos
Wiser,
ever were
how to be.

name even the Persons of men long before they were born) cannot once be impeached for giving a wrong Divination about the least Circumstance relating either to Persons or Things.

If we find a Book that has been signal-ly preserved from the greatest rage of many powerful Adversaries, and from the most Violent and Potent Attempts for its total Suppression and Ruine, of such who were in highest Authority, and furnished with greatest advantages to effect it ; A Book that has escap'd all sorts of Contrivance against it, and safely descended through the Channel of so many Ages, and been to this day providentially secured and unmaimed, and intirely delivered over to us.

If we find a Book that evidently, in the judgment of all right Reason, improves Mankind to the highest pitch in all worthy and excellent Attainments, both Moral and Divine: Brings the World into the best posture 'tis capable of: Makes men Wiser, Better, and Happier than they ever were, or could themselves find out how to be.

If we find a Book that, by means utterly unthought of, and far out of all humane-reach, and yet of a most holy and excellent Nature, sweetly and safely (even to our greatest admiration) reconciles us to God: Fills up that vast Gulph that was between Heaven and Earth, and makes way for a free and perpetual intercourse between God and Man: Exposeth to the view of the World thereby a Beatitude infinitely transcending whatever the Wisdom of Man could contrive or invent: which the rational Soul, the more it considers, still the more it adores and admires, and in which to the utmost 'tis delighted and satisfied.

In short, If we find a Book that has all those things (if we respect both the Matter of it, and the Manner of its conveyance to us) appurtenant to it, that we can rationally expect should accompany a Revelation from Heaven, and such a supernatural Law by which we may suppose God would enlighten and rule the World: A Book that every way answers all the great ends of Revelation, proposeth most suitable Remedies to all our natural Defects,

eds, leaves
nature unc
all hath occa
not one t
ould reveal
it or future
de or invis
Next, th
we have h
things supern
evidently set
quisite n
letters; A
ly judge o
umane the
can the i
ad Know
we found
his qualif
dged upo
ink is indee
God has r
this is in
in the Wo
pected, a
missions ha
Here is in
laws Super

fects, leaves not a Disease in Humane Nature uncured, nor a Breach that mans fall hath occasioned un-made up: If there be not one thing we can imagine God should reveal to us in order to our present or future Welfare, about things visible or invisible, about This World or the Next, that we are not here told of: If we have here such discoveries made of things supernatural and unseen, as have evidently set bounds to the restless and inquisitive minds of Men about those Matters; And such as we cannot reasonably judge could be the product of any humane thoughts, nor of any thing lesse than the infinite and boundless Wisdom and Knowledge of GOD himself. If we have found such a Book, If the *Bible* be thus qualified, What can be otherwise judged upon such Premises, but that *this Book is indeed that sacred Instrument wherein God has recorded his Sovereign Pleasure?* This is in truth that *Revelation from Heaven* the World in all Ages have so much expected, and to which so many false pretensions have in all Ages been made; Here is indeed contained that System of *Laws Supernatural*, by the publication

whereof God has abounded in all the effects of his Bounty, and even out-done the furthest Conceptions the World has at any time had of his Goodness. How strangely unreasonable were it to derive such a Book from the highest degree of imposture ! How heterodox is it to all good sense, to suppose, that the worst and most pernicious delusion by which the World has been ever abused (which we must needs reckon this Book to be, if it be not from God) should have, in point of time, the precedency of all true Religion, and be of an antienter date than any divine Truth the World can pretend to ! Who, that believes the supream Existence of God, can imagine that the best documents (in the judgment of all unprejudiced reason) that ever mankind were disciplin'd by, should have the Devil, or the vilest of men for their Authors ? That such should contrive and publish a Doctrine that brings men to the best method of living ? That such should reduce mankind to the happiest and best condition : and out-do the Divine goodness in that particular ? Who can imagine that the Devil or any ill men, in promoting the
highest

of the
against
Name and Author
to mankind
informations
should
publication,
is, and all the
inally can be
the p
Supernatural T
ceive a Ro
and the Bible
ed by the worst
work of de
ver be credited
a God ruling
exercise of
fund to support
tending to G
designing his
struction, show
of as has been
Bible, An
turn'd, the
ated, of all
ny applicatio
ade, if this B

highest *Treason* against God (counterfeting his Name and Authority) and the greatest ruine to mankind (deluding them with false informations about their chiefest concerns) should be able to produce, in their justification, the most eminent Miracles, and all the greatest Evidences that rationally can be expected to ascertain the World in the publication of the highest supernatural Truths? In a word, who can beleive a Book so circumstanced as we find the Bible to be, should be composed by the worst Instruments, and with the worst of designs? No such thing can ever be credited, while we suppose there is a God ruling above, and men live in the exercise of Reason below. 'Twere most absurd to suppose that any Book falsely pretending to Gods Name and Authority, designing his dishonour and mans destruction, should be capable of such a proof as has been brought in defence of the Bible. And yet, so must the Tables be turn'd, the whole proof must so be inverted, of all that hath been said, a contrary application must of necessity be made, if this Book comes not from God, and

and be not in truth what it self openly claims to be.

The Divine Authority of this Book we call the *Bible*, being thus, upon the forementioned grounds, established: I come, in the last place to a Consideration of such *Doubts* and *Objections* as are usually made about it. All the Material Difficulties that can be proposed, will be reduceable to these four Questions.

I.

First, How could men come to be assured, in those times wherein the several parts of the Bible were first written, that they were written by an Infallible Spirit, and upon sure grounds, distinguish them from all other Writings?

I I.

Secondly, How come we certainly to know the true Compass and Extent of *Holy Writ*? How can we know that we have now contained in our Bibles all that was written by a Divine Inspiration, and intended as a standing Rule to the Church, and no more? That is, How can

of Scripture-
be now safely
of the Scriptur
grounds, to
and what is No

I I I
How can
of the
is of those
copies of
ations of
re have God
d?

I
thly, How
(say some)
and contained
is, several
is, and other
option?

answering
to be prev
were Adv
of those
or any P
ie Times w
ed, that we

can we be now safely assured about the Canon of the Scripture? And be able, upon good grounds, to say, What is *Canonical*, and what is *Not*?

I I I.

Thirdly, How can we that have not the *Originals* of the Scripture, not the *Autographas* of those that wrote it, but only the Copies of them, and most but the *Translations* of those Copies, rest assured we have God's Mind as it was first delivered?

I V.

Fourthly, How can we believe this Book (say some) to be from God, when we find contained in it divers Contradictions, several strange and incredible Stories, and other things greatly lyable to exception?

In answering the first Question, This ought to be previously considered; That there were Advantages peculiar to the belief of those who first received the Bible, or any parts of it, and lived in those Times wherein it was first delivered, that we have not.

And

And we have likewise some Advantages (and those very considerable) to our belief, which they had not. They conversed with the Pen-Men themselves, (the Names of many of whom are to us wholly unknown: the Holy Ghost not judging it necessary to record them: foreseeing the Scriptures would descend to us upon other sufficient Evidence); They were able to judge of their personal Integrity, and the account they gave of their *Divine Commission*; were Eye-witnesses of the Miracles, saw the Original Writings; And in the Apostles times, many knew some of their Hands. These we have not; but we see the progress and success of this Book, which they saw not; We see this Book translated into all Languages: whole Nations converted by it: The Gospel spread all the World over, and the fulfilling of many Predictions since, which they could not then be Witnesses of: With many other great Effects of it; We see the Whole conjoyn'd, and the excellent Harmony of it, and the relation each part has to compleat the Design of the Whole: Are in divers respects upon different terms of judgment.

of Scrip
now upon
in judging
parts:
to come to a
There c
tain men
of the Bid
ist. By some
the Per
to assure
missionate
secondly, Fr
of such
rein a due
and Season
of the Bible
present state
writing: it
who layd
a of the w
that he wr
Personal be
mission and
was suffici
versed with
d be expect
alived, that

judging now upon the Whole, from what men were in judging at first upon any particular parts.

But to come to a direct Answer to this Question: There could be but two ways to ascertain men in their reception of any part of the *Bible*, when it first became publick.

First, By some outward visible Justification of the Persons imployed in that Service, to assure us that they were sent and commissioned from God.

Or secondly, From the Matter and the Nature of such Writings themselves. And herein a due consideration of those Times and Seasons in which the several parts of the *Bible* were written, and the then present state of things, and the order of writing it, will much inform us. *Moses*, who layed the first and great Foundation of the whole Fabrick in the five Books that he wrote, He had a justification Personal beyond all question; His Commission and Authority to do what he did, was sufficiently evident to all that conversed with him; There was all that could be expected to assure those that then lived, that God had imployed him; For

For God admitted him openly to a personal converse with himself. We read in the nineteenth of *Exodus*, that the Lord said unto *Moses*, *Loe, I come to thee in a thick Cloud, that the People may hear when I speak with thee, and believe thee for ever, &c.* He impowered him, upon many occasions, to work the greatest Miracles, that, since the World had a being, had ever been wrought: and openly to shame and out-doe all his Opposers, and all Pretenders that way. And whensoever there was a doubt made about this Divine Authority, or any contest with him upon that account, as in the case of *Korah*, and at other times, God plainly and openly from Heaven, in the sight of all the People, decided the Matter; to assure them, and all Generations to come, that *Moses* was no Impostor, but acted by a Divine Commission in what he then did.

And indeed, It being the first time that God revealed himself to the World in a written way, and published those Laws which were to be a Standard to all that succeeded, and the great *Corner-stone* of all that Revelation, that he would at any time after make to Man-kind; 'twas but

not access
lished up
ounds:
yses his t
at all t
xerity;
me to put
and God
ind in the f
and his own
tis said, Th
nd there wa
red work
re the Bo
I could
ether th
rightly
they sho
himself,
a publick
re Books
the sides
me, till o
ning of t
as again a
open in
tions) all
hat were a

but necessary it should be fixed and established upon certain and unquestionable grounds. So that such who lived in *Moses* his time, could have no good reason at all to doubt, in the least, of his sincerity; for all was done that could be done to put that matter out of question. And God visibly shewed himself, as we find in the four and twentieth of *Exodus*, and his own glory amongst them. For, 'tis said, *They saw the Lord God of Israel, and there was under his feet, as it were, a paved work of a Saphire-stone, and as it were the Body of Heaven in its clearness.* Nor could there be any doubt raised, Whether the Laws and Precepts of *Moses* were rightly recorded, and as he intended they should: For, before his Death, he himself, by God's special command, in a publick Assembly, delivered over his Five Books to the *Levites* to be layed up in the sides of the Ark. After *Moses* his time, till our Saviours coming, and the writing of the *New Testament* (when there was again a Flood-gate of Divine Power let open in Mighty and Miraculous Operations) all the parts of the *Old Testament* that were at any time written (and they were

were not all Written till the time of *Ezra* ; after whom, and the erection of the second Temple, God made no further Addition) all the other parts, I say, of the *Old Testament*, were principally to be judged of by what *Moses* at first established ; Working of Miracles, after his time, was not to be the great and onely Rule of Prophecie and Revelation. God had declared and commanded the contrary ; Nor indeed has the *Holy Ghost* thought fit to record to us (whatever might be done in that kind) that any one Pen-Man of the *Old Testament* wrought any Miracles after *Moses* his time. 'Tis a truth, that there was among the *Jews* a Succession of the Office of Prophets after *Moses*, and certain Schools of them, which first began, and were continued in the Cities of the *Levites*, who dwelt dispersed amongst all the other Tribes : And of many that were probably trayn'd up in those Schools we read in Scripture, as of *Gad* and *Nathan*, and other Seers and Prophets : That some of them wrote no part of the Bible, nor (that we read of) were any way extraordinarily imploy'd, but most likely were so stiled, because they had

of St
educat
devoted to
at: That C
that were
extraordin
in dictating
arbitrarily
its of convey
A not himself
or to any Prop
my assistance fr
he sometimes
as he d
And so
Amoz
He w
a Prop
inary wa
belie that
them Pro
nce of su
ity arose
ght by th
red: And
not be cer
t about
A Mi
of any
at God by

had their education there, & were bred up and devoted to that Office and Employment: That God did often make use of those that were of that Prophetical Society in extraordinary Matters, I doubt not; But in dictating the *Bible*, God was pleased arbitrarily to chuse out what Instruments of conveyance he pleased, and confin'd not himself to any one sort of Men, nor to any Prophetical Office, to give us any assurance from thence in this case; For he sometimes chose men out of the Court, as he did *Isaiah* the Kings Nephew; And sometimes from the Herd, as he did *Amos* the Shepherd, who sayes himself, *He was neither a Prophet, nor the Son of a Prophet*. And God, in an extraordinary way, by the Word and the Prophecie that he gave such to utter, created them Prophets. And the greatest evidence of such mens Prophetical Authority arose (if no Miracles were wrought by them) from the Word they uttered: And if any were (of which we cannot be certain, the *Holy Ghost* being silent about it) from a conjunction of both. A Miracle wrought in confirmation of any Doctrine corresponding to what God by *Moses* had at first established,

was the greatest assurance that the *Judaical Church* after *Moses* was capable of; No false Prophet in those dayes ever arrived so far: That is, They never had the concurrence of a Personal and a Doctrinal Justification together; If any such wrought a Miracle to gain them a personal credit, yet their Doctrine was still faulty: And being to lead men from God, and to subvert those Laws of his by *Moses* so solemnly settled, That was an intimation sufficient from God's own direction, to discover and shame them. But, supposing the several Pen-Men of the *Old Testament* after *Moses*, wrought no Miracles at all, and that God made most of them Prophets by that very Employment, which 'tis certain he did, and that they were not previously in any such Office, so that nothing of that kind could give men any assurance; Yet by these three wayes, men might be then much secured in that case, in the first Edition of every distinct part of the Old Testament. First, From the known personal Sanctity and Integrity of the Writers themselves; God never made use of any ill men, or such as could come under any reasonable suspicion of Imposture, to write any part of

the Bible; in
in that Age
good reason
can and reve
all the part
still that
it could not
here and wic
me of God, t
extend his Aut
to Man (not v
God, and r
posed to ma
id any Man
ty be reason
ndly, and
of what w
l Precepts
questionabl
a superstruc
re under t
it if any V
it's Name,
other part
a further c
essiah, a re
Promises
a further
ms, and th

of the *Bible*; nor of any but such whom men in that Age wherein they lived had very good reason to credit. This being a certain and revealed Truth, that in writing all the parts of the *Bible*, 'twas *Holy Men still that Spake and Wrote*. Now, there could not be a more superlative imposture and wickedness, than to ascend the *Throne* of God, to speak in his Name, and pretend his Authority, without his Order. No Man (not wholly forsaken of all fear of God, and respect to men) could be supposed to make such an attempt: Nor could any Man of known Piety and Honesty be reasonably suspected of it. Secondly, and chiefly, From the conformity of what was then written to the Laws and Precepts of *Moses*, settled upon such unquestionable evidence; for whatever was superstructed upon that Foundation, came under the same Justification; So that if any Writings were published in God's Name, that appeared to be (as all the other parts of the Old Testament did) but a further discovery and promise of the *Messiah*, a renewal of those Threatnings and Promises in *Moses* to that People, and a further promotion of those Holy Laws, and that Religion and Worship by

him established, there was no absolute necessity of Miracles in such cases. If any man will suppose there might be in those times Books piously written, and grounded upon the Doctrine of *Moses*, that came not from any *Divine Inspiration*; in judging of which Men might be possibly deceived and mistaken. I answer, Either such Books pretended to a Divine Mission from God, or they did not; If they did not, no man could be endangered by them; If they did, They must either be written by true Prophets or False; No true Prophets would do it; And 'tis not reasonable to think any false prophets should; because they could serve no Design by it: Nor could the Devil, or any ill Instruments any way promote their own Interests by perswading men to serve the true God in the right way; Nor do we find that in Fact any such thing ever was. Thirdly, There appeared in most, if not all, the parts of a *Bible*, a peculiar *Majesty*, a favour of *Divine Authority* in a more than ordinary way; A great and eminent difference, as the Prophet *Jeremiah* says, between the Chaff and the Wheat. Nor is it fit to suppose but that what came by an immediate Inspiration

from

from God,
This Wido
fferenced
weak and
any other
Edition
le, relat
e Authors
further evi
ty, of wh
ant; And
hat of cu
quire afte
ned to us
rticularly
nts, that
Two wa
dly appoi
ry of all f
First, If a
seduce m
at Divine
ished, God
jected.
And seco
at came n
credit the
So we fin

from God, should carry some Impressions of his Wisdom & Power, and be some way differenced from the common Writings of weak and fallible men. Besides, from many other Circumstances attending the first Edition of the several parts of the *Bible*, relating to the Matter written, and the Authors that wrote, might God give a further evidence to their Divine Authority, of which we are now wholly ignorant; And it would be perhaps somewhat of curiosity, and of little use to enquire after; And some of them are recorded to us in the Scripture it self; As, particularly, the foretelling of future Events, that accordingly came to pass.

Two ways God himself had previously appointed by *Moses* for the discovery of all false pretensions to Revelation.

First, If any Pretenders that way came to seduce men from the true God, and that Divine Worship of his then established, God commands, They should be rejected.

And secondly, If they foretold things that came not to pass, they were no way to credit them.

So we find it in the eighteenth of *Deu-*

Jeronomy, When a Prophet speaketh in the Name of the Lord, if the thing follow not, nor come to pass, that is the thing which the Lord hath not spoken, but the Prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him. The certain predicting of future events, was an unquestionable evidence of a Divine Commission: And this way many of the Prophets were justified in those Ages wherein they lived. As particularly the Prophet *Hosea*, who with the Prophet *Amos*, was sent to the Ten Tribes at the same time that *Isaiah* and *Micah* were to *Judab*: And in the sixth year of *Hezekiah* (to which time it appears *Hosea* himself survived) his Prophecy long before against the Ten Tribes was actually fulfilled, and the destruction he prophesied of, came actually and visibly upon the Ten Tribes at that time, by the Hand of the King of *Affyria*. And others of them had the like Justification, though sometimes it fell out to be later, and the events of their Prophecies could not be known till after-ages. Nor did any one Pen-Man of the Scriptures, or any Prophet of God, ever mistake in a little in this kind; For although sometimes the judgements they prophetical-

ly

by which, we
in due times,
it; yet that
again from the
s, because God
al foreign po
comes to him
I such prophe
all denounced,
repent; And
for his own Pro
for thus much
concerning
tydom, to pla
and destroy it;
I have pronou
all repent of
to them, &c.
But the tota
questions tha
now touching
Old Testament
in the times of
rogue, Tha
activity, affe
this, and to
ered Church
promised to re
case two Trib

ly threatned, were not actually inflicted at those times, they were threatned so to be ; yet that could not be the least derogation from the truth of their Prophecies, because God still reserved a supream and sovereign power of Pardon and Forgiveness to himself in such cases : And all such prophetical Threatnings were still denounced with a reserve in case of repentance ; And God himself, to justify his own Prophets, did publicly declare thus much, *At what Instant I shall speak concerning a Nation, or concerning a Kingdom, to pluck up, and to pull down, and destroy it ; If that Nation, against whom I have pronounced, turn from the evil, I will repent of the evil that I thought to do unto them, &c.*

But the total and final decision of all Questions that could arise among the Jews touching the several parts of the Old Testament, God was pleased to make in the times of *Ezra*, and that famous Synagogue, That after so long and sad a captivity, assembled to reform what was amiss, and to revive the glory of that decayed Church and State, (which God had promised to restore and continue amongst those two Tribes of *Judah* and *Benjamin*,

until the *Messiah* should come) several of the last Prophets being personally present, They, by a divine direction, collected all the Parts of the Old Testament together, (some of which, as the Prophecies of *Jeremiah* and *Amos*, and other Prophecies sent from God, and which came by *Divine Inspiration*, were wholly rejected by the corrupt ruling part of the *Judaical Church* in those times wherein they were first uttered) made a perfect separation, not only between the Works of True Prophets and False, and such Writings as came by Divine Inspiration, and such as were only of Humane Extraction; but between such as were to be of a perpetual continuance, and a standing Rule to the Church, and such as related onely to particular Cases, and were not so. They, by God's direction, punctually settled the Canon of the Old Testament, put a perfect period to all Doubts in those times about this whole business; and in that settlement of the Scripture then made, the Jewish Church fully acquiesced, and to it firmly adhered till the times of Christ and the Apostles. From whose Divine Authority we have a re-establishment of all that was then done.

For

the New Test
 establish th
 Revelati
 a voice from
 Question
 establishing w
 laying t
 (which w
 New Testa
 such ma
 Almighty
 in those
 doubt
 case the g
 most exc
 able to be
 of Reve
 then appar
 lency of th
 eyes.
 it, That
 introduc
 great and
 Man (in
 and Reaso
 ed, and
 in that
 it, wa

For the New Testament, as God was pleased to establish the first Foundation of all Written Revelation in *Moses* his time, upon evidence from Heaven beyond all compass of Question; so the compleating and finishing what God intended that way, the laying the Top-stone of that Fabrick, (which was done in the writing of the New Testament) was accompanied with such manifest Effects of a Divine and Almighty Power, that no man that lived in those times could make any reasonable doubt about it. There were in this case the greatest Miracles to confirm the most excellent Doctrine, and 'tis not possible to be upon surer grounds in point of Revelation. The Miracles were then apparent and visible; And the excellency of the Doctrine appeared these two wayes.

First, That in it self simply considered, it introduced a Religion wherein all the great and desireable ends both of God and Man (in the judgment of all unprejudiced Reason) were to the utmost attained, and wherein all that the World had in that kind at any time before arrived at, was far out-done and exceeded.

And secondly, In a relative way, in that it evidently appeared (and that in a very singular and extraordinary manner) to be the great accomplishment of all that God had before promised and foretold : The natural Off-spring of the Old Testament, and that which the Scriptures, before written, throughout, travelled withal ; Indeed, the Genuine Issue of all former Revelation, and so was incircled with all that *Divine Justification* that any former Revelation had been at any time accompanied with. And in the distinct publication of all the particular Parts of the New Testament, men had these two grounds of satisfaction in those times : First, (If we admit that Epistle to the *Hebrews* to come either from *St. Paul*, or some other Apostolical Hand, of the latter of which the Epistle it self sufficiently assures us ; And for the former, there seems to be good evidence from some passages in *St. Peter* : And no man can be so reasonably supposed to write a Determination of that grand Question then on foot, about the abolition of the whole Judaical Policy, as the great Apostle of the Gentiles) I say, If we admit this Epistle to come from an Apostolical Hand ;

Every
Apostles
perfectly
of our
then kno
Endow
and with
own Power
the Writing
the
New ha
Secondl
lateral time
appea
Defi
doctrine, d
ency and
in each to
there we
in those
Saviour,
ablished, (a
expected
same wo
such Doub
particul
then wa

Hand ; Every Part of it was then written by Apostles and Evangelists, men not only perfectly knowing in all the Transactions of our Saviour, but every one of them then known to be men of extraordinary Endowments, in Office under Him, and with the highest Delegation of his own Power entrusted by Him. And as the Writing of the Old Testament ended with the Prophets, so the writing of the New had its period in the Apostles. Secondly, All the several Parts, at several times, and by several hands written, appear so to promote one and the same Design, are so much the same in Doctrine, do so harmonize in the same Tendency and End, and have such a relation each to other, that whatever Reasons there were in the general to satisfy men in those times about the Truth of our Saviour, and the Religion by him established, (and there was all that could be expected from Heaven in that case) the same would go very far to resolve all such Doubts as could be made about any particular Parts of the New Testament then written.

Secondly,

Secondly, How can we now come certainly to know the true Compass and Extent of *Holy Writ*? How can we know we have now contained in our *Bibles* all that was written by a Divine Inspiration, and intended as a Rule to the Church, and no more? That is, How can we now be safely assured about the Canon of the Scripture, and be able upon good grounds to say, what is Canonical, and what is not?

'Tis too apparent a Truth, that nothing by the power of its own worth and excellency, has ever been able to scape contempt and reproach from the unruly wills and debauched minds of corrupt and unreasonable men. The *Bible* has met with its share in this kind. Some, upon Fanatical Pretences, have despised and rejected the Whole; Others have mangled and severed it as themselves thought good; receiving some part only as Divine, and rejecting the rest as they pleased. Of this *Irenaeus*, *Tertullian*, *Epiphanius*, *St. Austin*, and many of the Christian Writers have given us a large account. The
Mani-

Manichees reject
Old Testament
God. The P
rejected all
impious, with
ted the whole
and after him
isels but tha
is Apolly, and
New Testament
The *Manichees*
of St.
his rejecte
Ebonites
t. Matthe
Epistles o
a word
Bible, from
scap'd th
a. But a
wn away,
ut them
ach; ma
on the Tr
ry reach
nds and con
Heretick
them.

Manichees rejected the whole body of the Old Testament, as coming from an Evil God. The *Ptolemaites* (as *Epiphanius* tells us) rejected all the Books of *Moses*. The *Gnosticks*, with some other Hereticks, rejected the whole Book of *Psalms*. *Cerdon*, and after him *Marcion*, rejected all the Gospels but that of *St. Luke*, the *Acts of the Apostles*, and divers other parts of the New Testament, as we find by *Tertullian*. The *Valentinians* rejected all the Gospels but that of *St. John*, as we see in *Irenæus*. Others rejected all that *St. John* wrote. The *Ebionites* received no Gospel but that of *St. Matthew*, and rejected in gross all the Epistles of *St. Paul*.

In a word, There is not one Part of the *Bible*, from the first to the last, that has escap'd the reprobation of some bad Men. But all such attempts were soon blown away, expired in the Birth, bore about them their own shame and reproach; made no considerable battery upon the Truth in any Age; Nor did they reach further than the vitiated Minds and corrupt Breasts of such Profligate Hereticks as were the first Authors of them.

In

In answering to this Question, How we come to be well assured about the Canon of the *Bible*, and that those Books now received by the Church of *England*, and other Protestant Churches as such, are all Canonical, and no other.

Two things only will occur, that are of any seeming moment; In the due consideration of which, all will be said that is needful about this Matter.

First, How we come to reject out of our Canon those Books commonly called *Apocryphal*, which were written (at least all but one of them) during the times of the Old Testament?

And secondly, Upon what grounds we now receive some particular parts of the New Testament, which have sometimes layen under question?

If we mistake in the first, we have less in our Bibles than we ought: If in the latter, we have much more than we should. About the first, concerning the several parts of the Old Testament, there is amongst Christians themselves a present Disagreement: But concerning the other, the whole Christian World is, at this day, of the same opinion.

For the First, That there is good Reason

of St
reject the
the Apocryp
by any
from GO
ream Laws
and judge t
to be recko
be made v
able Judge, u
allowing.
First After t
main of the
ally agreed
and Christi
ophet amon
ife up any
irit from th
need to be t
Baptist, W
a hundred a
ciently ev
al Books v
r of Malac
ordinary M
al been wr
tant in Ezz
it had b
for the
ey were no

son to reject those Books commonly called the *Apocrypha*, that they were not written by any Divine Inspiration, nor sent us from GOD, as any part of those Supream Laws by which he intended to rule and judge the World, and so ought not to be reckoned within the Canon, will be made very evident to any reasonable Judge, upon these Considerations following.

First, After the time of *Esdra*s, and the erection of the second Temple, 'tis universally agreed by all the most Antient *Jews* and *Christians*, that the *Jews* had no Prophet amongst them, Nor did GOD raise up any Man with an Extraordinary Spirit from the time of *Malachi* (who is agreed to be the last Prophet) till *John the Baptist*, Which was for the space of four hundred and odde years. Now 'tis sufficiently evident that these Apocryphal Books were all written after the time of *Malachi*, and so can be of no extraordinary Mission; And if any of them had been written before, and had been extant in *Ezra*'s time (which they were not) it had been an unanswerable Reason for their Rejection now, Because they were not received then. For, 'tis well

well known that none of these Books now in question were by Him incorporated with the rest of the Bible, nor were within the Canon at that time settled. That the Jews had no Prophets (by whom all parts of the Old-Testament were written : For the Church is built upon the Foundation of the Prophets and Apostles ; And the whole of the Old-Testament is called Prophecy) nor any Men of an Extraordinary Spirit amongst them after the Captivity, both Jews and Christians generally agree. *Josepbus* is express in it ; in his first Book against *Apion* he tells us , that from the time of *Artaxerxes* , though certain Books had been written, yet they deserved not the same Credit and Belief that the Sacred Scriptures did, because there was no succession of Prophets amongst them. Saint *Austine* in the 45th Chapter of his 18th Book *De Civitate Dei*, sheweth at large that the Jews had no Prophecy after *Ezra's* time. And the same, *Eusebius* affirmeth in his *Demonstrationes Evangelicæ* ; *Post Zachariam & Malachiam non fuisse amplius apud Judeos Prophetam ; Et a reditu ex Captivitate ad tempora Servatoris nullum habuerint Judæi sacrum Volumen.* The
Jews

Jews had no Pro
Malachi, nor an
Captivity;
had some of the
uch themselves
the *Maccabees*
that there was
iel, such as
ays that there
Israel, (nating
ind it appear
figure it self,
r Writings
phesy of M
Gospels.
ngs up just
in the Gosp
s Prophec
phesy at J
pe and Title
its beginnin
St. Mark
of that Pr
g of the Go
mination fr
of Prophet
tament toge

Jews had no Prophets after *Zachary* and *Malachi*, nor any Sacred Writings after the Captivity, till our Saviour's time. And some of these very Books tell us as much themselves : For, in the first Book of the *Maccabees* Chap. 9. 'tis there said, That there was then great Tribulation in Israel, such as had not been since the dayes *that there had been no Prophet in Israel*, (relating to *Ezra's* time.) And indeed it appears very plain from the Scripture it self, that there were no Divine Writings published between the Prophecy of *Malachi*, and the writing of the Gospels. For the Evangelists take things up just where he left them, and begin the Gospel from the end of *Malachi's* Prophecy. For, he ending his Prophecy at *John the Baptist*, under the Type and Title of *Elias*, and the Evangelists beginning the Gospel with Him, (for *St. Mark* expressly declares the ending of that Prophecy to be the beginning of the Gospel) ; There is a visible combination from thence, from that period of Prophecie, of the Old and New Testament together.

Secondly, All the Writers of the Old Testament were Prophets to the House of *Israel*, and to the Church of the *Jews*; and their Writings and Prophecies were directed chiefly to them. And so they were all writ (except some Passages in *Daniel* and *Ezra* that were written in the *Chaldee* Dialect, to which the *Jews* had in their Captivity been much accustomed) in their own Native Language, the Language of *Canaan*, which was the *Hebrew*. But these Books were confessedly most of them first written in *Greek*, and could be of no use at all to the *Jews* at *Jerusalem*, and in *Palestine*; nor understood by any but the dispersed *Hellenists*: And so were no way likely to be sent from the *Holy Ghost* to that Church, who never owned any Scripture for Canonical but what was in *Hebrew*, a Language peculiar to them. And the *Bibles* they constantly used till our Saviours time in their Synagogues were all in *Hebrew*.

Thirdly, There is, in most of these Books, some eminent discovery of their own Humane Extraction: As in the second of *Macc.* 2. 24. The Author of that Book,

book, whoe
d borrowed
Cyrene, and
into one
re wrote,
on the *Holy*
s, that he p
his own, b
other mans
scused if he
tis not not
common Re
oks conta
gross Ab
piety, an
se Natur
cannot
their Aut

Fourthly,
ired by th
ir Canon
during
ent, were n
there v
ost absurd
ad's Writ
to that th

Book, whoever he were, tells us that he had borrowed what he wrote out of *Jason of Cyrene*, and contracted five Books of his into one Volumn. And so what he there wrote, he is so far from fathering it on the *Holy Ghost*, or any Dictates of his, that he plainly confesseth 'twas none of his own, but the bare Epitomy of another mans Writings, and desires to be excused if he had not done it well. And 'tis most notoriously evident to every common Reader, that many of these Books contain such ridiculous Stories, and gross Absurdities, that without high impiety, and great contradiction to all those Natural Notions we have of God, they cannot be imputed to the *Holy Ghost* as their Author.

Fourthly, These Books were never received by the Church of the *Jews* into their Canon, nor are to this day: And so, during the times of the Old Testament, were never received by any Church, (for there was then no other) which is most absurd to conceive of any parts of God's Written and Supream Laws; As also that the *Jews*, to whom in a most pe-

culiar way the Oracles of God were committed, and who had the custody of all God's Sacred Records, and were (as St. *Auslin* calls them) God's & the Churches great *Library-Keepers*, should so notoriously err, as to reject (for, not to receive into their Canon is to reject) so great a part of the Bible. 'Tis somewhat strange that those of the Roman Church (with whom chiefly we contest in this Matter, and who annex to the Church an infallible Judgment) should imagine the Church of the Jews to fall into so great and gross a mistake in so fundamental a matter. That the Jewish Church never heretofore received these Apocryphal Books into their Canon, nor do to this day, is a thing that with the least colour of Reason cannot be denied. That they do not to this day, is known all the World over, where-soever the Jews are: And their Bibles are to be seen. That the Ancient Church of the Jews, before the times of our Saviour, had no other Books within their Canon, than those we now have, is evident from the testimony of *Josephus*, in his first Book against *Appion*, who there tells us what Books the Jews reckoned.

Cano-

monical, and
 entry two in
 ber of Le
 d reckons the
 are as only
 chaves, there w
 city, but they
 a Sacred Reco
 and many othe
 have largely pr
 the Roman C
 ry Stone to
 it of this Arg
 maintenance th
 from the Jew
 rived them i
 some places
 as that lived
 axed some
 went Bibles.
 years, Tha
 and any este
 writings: M
 d from th
 a, That w
 so our Can
 with som
 are any of
 Hebrew-Bib

Canonical, and sayes, They are onely twenty two in number, (according to the number of Letters in their Alphabet); and reckons those very Books we now receive as onely Canonical; Other Books, he sayes, there were written after the Captivity, but they were never numbred with the Sacred Records. *Origen*, *St. Jerome*, and many other of the Christian Writers have largely proved the same. Those of the Roman Church, who have turn'd every Stone to ease themselves from the dint of this *Argument*, have found no other countenance that ever these Books received from the Jews, to make us suppose they received them into their Canon, but that in some places, some few of the *Hellenist Jews* that lived remote from *Palestine*, had annexed some of these Books to their *Septuagint Bibles*. But it no where in the least appears, That such *Hellenists* themselves had any esteem of them as Canonical Writings: Nor can it any more be proved from thence that they had, than it can, That we in *England* receive them into our Canon, because they are bound up with some of our *Bibles*. And never were any of these Books annexed to the *Hebrew-Bibles* used at *Jerusalem*, and in

Palestine; nor were any of them ever read or admitted into their Synagogues there. In truth, This matter, in point of Fact, is so notorious and evident, that *Bellarmino* himself makes an ingenuous confession of it, and sayes plainly, *Hos omnes Libros* (speaking of these Apocryphal Books) *ad unum rejici ab Hebraeis*, That every one of these Books were rejected by the Church of the Jews, *Contr. 1. lib. 1. ch. 10.* And confirms the same out of *St. Jerome*. And if so, we have then not only the judgment of the Judaical Church in this case, (which is singly sufficient: For, 'twere a ridiculous contradiction to make any Books part of the Old Testament now, which were not so received then). But we have also a more infallible determination; For our Saviour and the Apostles fully and constantly approved the Old Testament, as the Jews were then possessed of it. 'Twere absurd to suppose that our Saviour should with so much exactness, reduce all to the Rule of the Scripture, and yet tacitly approve, and silently pass over so great a mistake about the Rule it self. Our Saviour directs the Jews to search the Scriptures as they

of Scri
then had them
great Appeal
all occasions
pounded Mose
phets, as those
painted with t
a extant; Na
shed in their
signs, as he
is they were there
man sober
it would go ab
out of any fa
the Apostles like
ade use of the
ound the Jews
we the leas
either mi
de Books th
at alteration
oks, since th
it written.
And 'tis as
ut (as the
a Saviour a
ended do
it was conf
ive Writ

they then had them, as being perfect and compleat: Appeals to their own Bibles upon all occasions in his own defence: Expounded *Moses*, the *Psalms*, and the Prophets, as those to whom he spake were acquainted with them, and as they were then extant; Nay, he himself read and preached in their Synagogues out of the Scriptures, as he there found them, and as they were there publickly used. And no man can soberly imagine that our Saviour would go about to instruct the People out of any false and imperfect Rule. The Apostles likewise upon all occasions made use of the Old Testament as they found the Jews possessed of it; Nor have we the least intimation that the Jews were either mistaken in the number of those Books they received, or that the least alteration had been made in those Books, since the times wherein they were first written.

And 'tis as evident that the Old Testament (as the Jews then had it, and as our Saviour and the Apostles approved it) descended down to the Christian Church, and was constantly so received. The Primitive Writers agree universally in it.

Cyprian, Epiphanius, Athanasius, Nazianzen, all bear witness to it. *Cyril Bishop of Jerusalem*, after he has reckoned up to his *Catechumini*, the 22 Books of the Old Testament we now receive, adds, *Hos lege viginti duos; Cum Apocryphis nil habe negotii*, *Catechis. 4.* Read these two and twenty Books; But meddle not with the *Apocrypha*. *Origen*, quoted for it at large by *Eusebius*, in his History, reckons up the very same twenty two Books for the Canonical parts of the Old Testament: And so does *St. Jerome*, and expressly reckons the other *Apocryphal*. The same we find in *Ruffinus*, who sayes, The *Apocryphal* Books they never antiently called *Libros Canonicos*, but *Ecclesiasticos*. And the first Council we read of that entred into a consideration of this Matter, which was that of *Laodicea*, about the year 364. in their 59 *Canen*, declare the Canonical Books of the Old Testament to be the very same, and no other then those we now receive. Nor were these *Apocryphal* Books ever otherwise reckoned, either in the Jewish or Christian Church, than as humane and fallible Writings, till the late Assembly at *Trent* were pleased to declare them otherwise.

These

of Sir
These things m
any reasonable
upon the one
ables in our Bib
have! Because
man Church h
size these Apo
her addition t
my time attemp
consideration. I
that hand:
reasonably se
is in them no
is, upon
r Books in t
ille to the A
w, the seco
ille of Juo
a, and the
re has form
the solutio
ur these t
at were mo
al ground
adly, To
ght to be
ow; And
pod reason
y part of

These things must needs seem sufficient to any reasonable man to clear up that doubt on the one hand, Whether we have not less in our *Bibles* than we indeed ought to have ! Because that besides what the Roman Church hath of late done to Canonize these Apochryphal Writings, no other addition to the Bible has been at any time attempted, that merits the least consideration. I proceed to the doubt on the other hand : And that is, How we may be reasonably secured, that our *Bibles* contain in them no more than they should ! That is, upon what ground we receive some Books in the New Testament ! The Epistle to the *Hebrews*, the Epistle of St. James, the second Epistle of St. Peter, the Epistle of Jude, the 2 and 3 Epistles of John, and the *Apocalyps* ! Of all which there has formerly been some doubt made ! In the solution of which, I shall endeavour these two things : First, To shew what were most probably the first and original grounds of such Doubts ! And secondly, To shew that those doubts then ought to be of no prevalency with us now ; And that there is, at this time, no good reason to make the least doubt of any part of the New Testament, as we are

now

now in possession of it. All the Doubts that have arisen about any parts of the New Testament, were most probably these two wayes occasioned. First, 'Tis obvious that the New Testament was writ in several parts, at several times, and not all compos'd together. The Whole became not publick but by many steps and degrees: Had several former and latter Editions; That is, some parts that were first writ, were copy'd out by those that had the Originals, and con-joyn'd, and so dispers'd: And other parts still added as they were written, and became publick. Now 'tis easie to conceive that some parts that were after added to such Bibles as first came out, might be at first questioned and doubted of, by such who had the former Editions, and were not fully informed about the after Addition of other parts. And so it has fallen out in the publication of most Systemes of Humane Laws that have come out gradually and by parts, and not in a full and intire Body at once. Secondly, 'Tis very probable that many Christians that lived in those first Times, by reason of their distance from those places where some parts of the New Testament first became publick,

of Scrip
might be, for
may be till after
without
that ac
parts mig
to their
if any
countena
as the
the N
of the
ly to be
the Epist
the Epistle
were at an
such as we
only direct
of St. J
that of St.
to be fo
on to the
could the
those Epist
d Ephesus, a
ies, from
ould soon
on much e
the 'twas
iginals we

lick, might be, for a considerable time, (it may be till after the deaths of their Authors) without any notice of them; And upon that account some doubts about such parts might arise, because they had come to their knowledge no sooner, (especially if any such parts seemed to favour or countenance any particular Sect or Opinion, as the Epistle to the *Hebrews* did that of the *Novations*, and the *Apocalyps* that of the *Chiliasm*). And this is most likely to be the true reason why some of the Epistles (and we know 'twas about the Epistles that the doubts chiefly were) were at any time questioned, especially such as were more remotely, and uncertainly directed to the scattered Jews, as that of *St. James*, that to the *Hebrews*, and that of *St. Peter*, which were no way likely to be so soon, or so commonly known to the generality of Christians; Nor could they be so easie to come by as those Epistles sent to *Rome*, *Corinth*, and *Ephesus*, and those great and publick Cities, from whence the fame of them would soon spread; and Copies were upon much easier terms to be had, because 'twas certainly known where the Originals were.

Secondly

Secondly. There is no good Reason, from any Question that was made heretofore, to raise any Doubts now about any Parts of the New-Testament; And that for these three Reasons: First, Because these Books in question were most generally received at first, and doubted of only by some, and those such who had least information about them. And this is very evident; Because we find them frequently quoted, as Canonical Scripture, by many of the most ancient Christian-Writers, in those Ages next the Apostles. *Tertullian* (except the second Epistle of *St. Peter*) hath in his Works quoted, as Canonical Scripture, every Book of the New-Testament we now receive. And *St. Jerome*, speaking in his Epistle *ad Dardanum* of the Epistle to the *Hebrews*, and some other of those Books about which we now discourse, says, *We receive them not from the Custom of this Time, but from the Authority of the most Primitive Writers.* Secondly, They contain nothing in them but what does plainly harmonize with the rest of the Bible, and is generally witnessed unto by other Books, about which no question hath been at any time made. And of this there can
be

be no doubt, unless it be concerning the *Revelation*, which yet contains a most Admirable, though Mysterious Agreement with the Books of *Moses*, the Prophecies of *Ezekiel* and *Daniel*, and divers other parts of the Bible. And to this Book (besides that the suitableness of Events thereunto, and the notorious fulfilling of many Prophetical passages in it, has put its Divine Authority out of all question) we have as great a Testimony from Antiquity, as can in such a case well be expected. *Justin Martyr*, who lived very near the Apostle *John* himself, in his Dialogue with *Tryphon*, cites it as the Writing of *St. John*, and without the least question, ascribes it to him. *Irenæus* (who lived some small time after *Justin*, and was the Scholar of *Polycarp*, who was the Scholar of *St. John*) says positively, 'Twas written by *St. John* the Apostle. And that he was well assured thereof from some (most probably *Polycarp*) that had seen the Apostle *John* himself, and personally conversed with him. *Lib. 4. cap. 37.* and *Lib. 5.* And *Tertullian* in his 4th Book against *Marcion*, says, *I though Marcion did reject the Apocalyps as none of St. John's, yet (says he) the succession of Bishops*

Bishops traced to the beginning, will establish Him as the certain and undoubted Author of it. Thirdly, God has, in a providential way, determined this matter. For, those that at first questioned those Books (when the heat of primitive Persecutions were somewhat abated, the Church had free intercourse and communication together, and came to be better informed) received them: All doubts about them are now vanished. *Luthur*, and some with him in *Germany* (who were the last that revived any doubts of that kind) upon second and more deliberate thoughts, recanted their Error. All Christians are now at an Agreement about them (the Supreamest Establishment that can be of Canonical-Authority) even the Roman Church themselves receive the *Apocalyps* into their Canon, although many passages in it seem very particularly directed against them. Indeed, the heavenly lustre of these Books is broke forth like the Sun in his strength, has over-spread the whole Horizon of the Christian Church; And where ever the Gospel is owned, these Books are received with that Veneration that becomes due to such Sacred Writings.

The

The Church of England Judges the doubt that have been at any time made about any parts of the *New Testament* not worthy of our Notice. And therefore in the sixth Article it is thus expressed. *In the Name of the holy Scriptures we do understand those Canonical Books of the Old and New Testament, of whose Authority was never any doubt in the Church: That is, no considerable doubt; no general doubt in the Whole Church; Nor indeed any such doubt as ought to disturb either the Churches determination, or any particular mans judgment about this matter. For it cannot be shewed that any One intire Church, or that any National or Provincial Council, or indeed that any Considerable part of the Christian World, in any Publick Confessions, Catechisms, or otherwise, have rejected any of those Books we now reckon within the Canon. The most Considerable Doubt that we find made about any one of them was, about the Epistle to the Hebrews, which for some time was doubted of in the Roman Church; And yet Eusebius says onely, It was doubted of a quibusdam in Ecclesia Romana, by some in the Roman Church; and 'tis certain, much of that doubt was, whether St. Paul were the Author of it or no? But to conclude an Answer to this Question, let these two things be Considered. First, under*

under the *Old Testament*, so soon as all the Parts of it were finished, the *Canon* of That was exactly settled by men of an *infallible Spirit*, in the times of *Esdras*, and those last Prophets contemporary with him; and so no further Doubt was, or could reasonably be made about that. Secondly, under the *New Testament*, it pleased God so to order it, that he that closed up the whole Bible, and wrote the *Conclusion* of it, so far out-lived all the other *Pen-men*, that he himself might very well see the *Whole conjoynd*, and deliver it over to the *Church*, intire as we now have it. The Apostle *St. John* not onely survived *Titus*, and that famous *Destruction* of the *Temple*, and the *Jews*, in his time, but he lived through *Domitian's* time, and *Cocceius Nerva's* time, to the *Reign* of the *Emperour Trajan*, which was somewhat above a Hundred years after our *Saviours Birth*, and sixty and odd after his *Crucifixion*; so *Irenæus* tells us *lib. 2. p. 192.* And some other of the *Apostles* it should seem lived long; for the same Author says, that there were in his time *Saniores qui non solum Johannem viderint sed & alios Apostolos: Elders that had not onely seen S. John, but others of the Apostles.* That the *Canon* of the *New Testament* was established and settled by *Apostolical Authority* seems very probable. *S. Austin*

contra

of
 Epist. positi
 he) a pos
 auctoritat
 e Apostolorum
 me laves fo
 i & videre li
 i qui scti
 i canonic
 de John m li ve
 that he might pe
 v de New Test
 counterfeit V
 ul. And he
 a writings
 e brought to
 d Auth: rity
 prescript. fa
 le is founde
 lebas gives
 a ceteres f
 da, Germa
 . The an
 in, upon
 sed the tr
 in that S.
 hde much
 ought thos
 each of T

contra Faust. Man. lib. 11. cap. 5. and in his 19. Epist. positively affirms it, Distincta est (says he) à posteriorum libris excellentia Canonicae authoritatis veteris & Novi Testamenti, quæ Apostolorum confirmata temporibus. Saint Jerome says, Johannem omnium longissimè vixisse & videre libros omnes & confirmare posset, & si qui fictitij liberi ederentur, eos à sacris & verè Canonicis distinguere. That the Apostle John out-lived all the rest of the Apostles, that he might peruse and confirm all the Parts of the New Testament and distinguish them from all counterfeit Writings, if any such came abroad. And he further adds, That some Spurious writings concerning the actions of S. Paul were brought to him, and that he, by his Apostolical Authority, condemned them. Tertullian, de Prescript. says expressly, The Canon of the Bible is founded upon Apostolical Authority. And Eusebius gives this plain testimony to it, Narrant veteres Johannem Asiaticarum Ecclesiarum rogatu, Germanum Scripturæ Canonem constituisse. The antients tell us (says he) that St. John, upon the request of the Asiatick Churches, settled the true Canon of Scripture. 'Tis certain that S. John before his death, made his abode much at Sardis and Ephesus, and amongst those Asiatick Churches; For after the death of Domitian, he was restored from his

Banishment by the *Emperour Nerva*, and returned from *Patmos* into *Asia*, and there governed the *Churches* until his death. And 'tis extreamly probable, that upon their desire, he then fully settled the *Canon* of the *New Testament*; for that there was then occasion for the doing of it, we find by *Eusebius* his *History* of those times. And it is evident from *S. John* himself that the *Church* of *Ephesus* had been attempted by *false Apostles* in those days; and whatever Doubts of that kind were then extant, we cannot otherwise suppose but that they would be proposed to him, and End in his *Apostolical determination*. So that if we lay all these things together, *St. Johns* living so long after all the *Parts* of the *New Testament*, but the *Revelation*, were Written: And his surviving some very considerable time after the Writing of that, (for it is most probable that he received those *Visions* and wrote them in the end of the Reign of *Domitian*) his closing the whole with that *Book*; after which, he declares (as many think) by pronouncing a Curse to him that should add to it, or diminish from it) that there was to be no further *Revelation* expected, having therein given a full account of the State of the *Church* to the end of the world. Considering the Doubts that were then extant about some *Parts*, amongst such

of
which had not
been, and that
considering of
them; and wou
be Canon of
able judge
al Evidence
menters, Tha
long's confide
le Ground to
fore he left th
this matter;
knowledge of
established ab
the dis-app
er Ages
hubs that
they vanish
ment ha
a.

Thirdly,
ginals
pha's
the C
flatio
have

such as had not a thorough Information about them, and that *False apostles* did then appear, considering of how great a Concern it was then, and would be to all future Ages to have the *Canon* of the whole Bible settled by an *Infallible judgment*; and considering the material Evidence we have from many *Primitive writers*, That indeed it was so. All these things considered, there seems very probable Ground to believe that the *Apostle John* before he left the world, did fully Determine this matter; and 'tis most likely, that as the Knowledge of what he had done, came to be published abroad, the *Doubts* that were then made *dis-appeared*. And we that live in these latter Ages see that all the Questions and Doubts that have at any time been, are perfectly *vanished*, and the whole *bopy* of the *New Testament* hath now gained an *Universal reception*.

Thirdly, *How can we that have not the Originals of the Scriptures, not the Outographe's of those that wrote them, but onely the Copies of them, and most but the Translations of those Copies, rest assured we have Gods Mind as it was first delivered?*

In Answering to this Question, it must be acknowledged that the *Original Records* of every Part of the Bible did at first consist of *Perishable matter*, and have undergone the common Fate of all other Writings. 'Tis evident it was not the pleasure of God that the *Authority* of the *Scriptures* should be terminated singly in them, but be of a much farther Extension, and of a perpetual Duration. 'Tis not to be doubted but that the *Apographa's* Copies truly taken from the *Originals* of any part of the Bible, were of equal *Authority* with the *Originals* themselves. 'Twas not the *Paper*, nor the *Ink*, nor the *Hand* wherein they were writ, nor any thing Circumstantial of that kind, but the *Matter* it self, as dictated by the *Holy Ghost*, that gave Authority to them. And wheresoever that *Matter* is truly contained, there is also the same *Authority* present. The great Question in these dayes will be, Whether those Copies we have of the *Scriptures* in those *Original Languages* in which they were first Writ, be *True*! and whether they have not been since *Defaced* or *Corrupted*?

The Satisfaction that ought to be given to this Inquiry, must arise these two wayes; First by considering the *Scriptures* themselves in their present posture; And Secondly, by considering

considering such
first Transcrip
were then, and
begin with
ent we know
ecame writ
ad committe
body: And
are incumb
transcribe, an
performed th
schools, and
sure to the
use to bel
d some m
General
as had th
aw, and
fled. Both
as would
Deaths, the
nce altered
their Nati
which the
ined, had
ble vener
Municipal
by which
judged,

sidering such *Circumstances* as attended their first Transcription, and the *various Copies* that were then, and have been since, taken of them. I begin with the *Latter*. First, the *Old Testament* we know was delivered over as it first became written to the *Church* of the *Jews*, and committed by God himself to their *Custody*: And 'twas *they* alone that had the *Care* incumbent upon them, punctually to *Transcribe*, and safely to secure it. That they performed this Trust with great *Care* and exactness, and delivered the *Old Testament* over intire to the *Christian Church*, we have good cause to believe: and that both upon general, and some more particular ground. First, upon *General* ground; 'Tis notorious that the *Jews* had the highest value imaginable of their *Law*, and prized it above *all* else they possessed. Both *Josephus* and *Philo* tell us, that the *Jews* would rather have suffered a thousand Deaths, then that the least thing should be once altered in the *Divine Laws* and *Statutes* of their Nation. The miraculous power upon which the first Foundation of it was Established, had imprinted in that People an *inde- lible Veneration* of it. Secondly, it was the *Municipal Law* of their Countrey, and that by which all matters of right were daily Adjudged, and by which each mans Property a-

mongst them was maintained and secured. Thirdly, their *Law* was not onely the *Glory* of their *Nation*, and the *Foundation* of their *Political* and *Ecclesiastical* being, but it was also the great *Title* they had to their *Country*. The *Scriptures* contained in themselves the *Deeds* by which *God* himself conveyed to them the *Land of Canaan*, and gave them the highest *Right* to possess it. 'Tis not hard from hence to conceive that the *Jews* would be careful of such a *Book*, wherein their *Bodies*, their *Souls*, their *Estates*, their *Honour*, and indeed their *All* was so much concerned. Secondly, it appears more particularly and in fact that they were so; For after that by *Gods* *Providential* disposal, *Ezra* and that *Famous Synagogue* with him, had exactly settled their *Canon*, and delivered over the *Scriptures* pure and intire to the *People* at their return out of *Babylon*, the indefatigable *Care* of the succeeding *Massorites*, from those very *Times* downward, to preserve every *Letter* and *Syllable* of the sacred *Text* intire, is notoriously known to all that converse with the *Jewish Writers*; even to so great an exactness had they arrived, that they knew how often every *Letter* was used in the *Bible*: And indeed they took such a course to preserve the *Original Text* intire, that it was morally Impossible
that

the least co
could at any t
peaks with gr
ad Care of th
de mibi videtur
tor, imo major
im exquisitiss
vrum) Nec ve
notum, sed C
rior, quam Le
wonderful to me
/ad/pars and
in the number
ould be Chan
ould rather d
de in the lea
idical Char
ad successfu
ment from
cast confide
when it was
no other Ev
the Apostles
then in po
them with
Neglect i
Jews have
that it wa
our Saviour

that the least considerable *Alteration* or *Change* could at any time be made in it. *Eusebius* speaks with great Wonder of the Industry and Care of the *Jews* in this matter, *Mirabile mihi videtur* (says he) *duobus annorum milibus, imo majore tempore jam ferè transacto* (non enim exquisitissime annorum possum dicere numerum) *Nec verbum unum in Lege illius esse immutatum, sed Centies unusquisque Judæorum moritur, quam Lege Mosaicæ derogavit.* It seems wonderful to me, that for the space of two thousand years and upward (for I cannot exactly reckon the number of years) not so much as one word should be Changed in their Law, but that every Jew would rather dye a hundred times over, then derogate in the least from it. And that this care of the Judaical Church was, by Gods blessing effectual and successful for the securing of the *Old Testament* from all maim or Imperfection, and the least considerable alteration from what it was when it was first Delivered; There needs no other Evidence then that our Saviour and the Apostles fully approved it as the *Jews* were then in possession of it, and never charged them with the least Guilt either of Corruption or Neglect in that kind. And to suppose the *Jews* have Corrupted it since (considering that it was near three hundred years before our Saviours time, translated into Greek, and

that any *after-corruption* must needs have been manifestly *Discovered* from thence; and considering how much of it is *quoted* in the *New*, (is very absurd.) So thought *St. Ferome* in his time, *Siquis dixerit, post adventum Christi & predicationem Apostolorum, Libros, Hebræos fuisse Falsatos risum tenere non potero, ut Salvator & Apostoli ita Testimonia protulerint sicut à Judæis falsandæ erant.* If any man think the *Old Testament* (says he) falsified after our Saviours coming, I can scarce forbear smiling to think, that our Saviour and the Apostles should quote the *Old Testament* so, as the Jews should falsify it after their times. And with the same Contempt speaks *Origen*, and *S. Austin* of such a vain and absurd supposition.

That we have also good reason to believe, that the *New Testament* is safely and intirely, and without any Considerable variation from what it was when it was first written, descended down to us, will likewise appear; first, from the *Circumstances* attending its first *Transcription*, and the Manner, and Circumstances of its *Conveyance*: And Secondly, from its *Present condition* and *posture*. For the first, When the several Parts of the *New Testament* were first written, so very many had imbraced the Doctrine thereof, from the Preaching of *Christ* and the *Apostles*, that it is not to be doubted

debated but the
immediately take
Europe, into
the Christi
; Nor can
ed daily for
d estates, w
now the Doct
fied of that
be in all thi
ly to be had.
after themse
cripts of their
ans, & so
om many
is, that th
ary Origin
dves, we
in Jewels
me of the
e are told
Johns Gos
us preserv
ne of Hon
reasonable
pies were
perish
not mor
blick an

doubted but that multitudes of *Copies* were immediately taken, and dispersed into all parts of *Europe*, into *Asia*, and *Egypt*, and wheresoever the *Christian Religion* was by any received; Nor can we suppose that men that suffered daily for a *Religion*, the loss of their *lives* and *estates*, would not be careful Exactly to know the *Doctrine* of it, and to be safely possessed of that great Rule by which they were to be in all things *Directed*, when 'twas so easily to be had. Nay, 'tis probable that the *Apostles* themselves might disperse several *Transcripts* of their own *Writings* amongst the *Christians*, & so innumerable *Copies* might be taken from many *Originals*. But however, Certain it is, that the *Autographa's* of the *Apostles*, the very *Originals* of the *New Testament* themselves, were very long Preserved as most precious *Jewels* in the *Church*. *Tertullian* says, some of them were extant in his time; and we are told by some *Authors* of Credit, that *S. Johns Gospel* Written with his own Hand, was preserved by the *Church* of *Ephesus* till the time of *Honorius* the *Emperour*. Now let any reasonable man judge what a vast number of *Copies* were likely to be taken before the *Originals* perished? and how highly improbable, if not morally Impossible, it was, to impose a publick and general *abuse* upon the world by a

a false *Transcription* of such *Writings* ! while the *Originals* themselves lasted it could not be done. Nor can we conceive the *Christian Church* so intollerable *Sottish*, and so *universally Negligent*, as to take up with false *Transcripts*, while the *Originals* were to be had to compare them withal, and correct them by. And before the *Originals* themselves perished, such a vast multitude of *True Copies*, generally known from the *Originals* so to be, must needs be extant, and we are historically assured actually were so : that the *Scriptures* were for ever thereby secured against any attempts that could possibly be made that way.

Secondly, If we consider how much this *Book* upon its first publication filled the world with *Discourse* ! what various *Disputes* there arose relating to all Parts of it, wherein an *Appeal* on all sides was still made to the *Letter* of the *Text* and the *Book* itself ! how thoroughly all Passages in it were *Discussed* and *Examined* both by *Jews*, *Christians*, and *Heathens*, urged and made use of in the warmest controversies (in the pursuit of which, by men of different Perswasions, the mis-reciting, or corrupting a *Text* would soon have been openly published) If we consider by how many *Authors* in those times it was quoted ; and that it was then the continual and general *Study* of the

the *Christi*
constant
many am
he *Peopl*
is most ab
lerable A
Book, w
discovery
en, unl
One Age
of the
deface the
u by wh
red De
for their
ther enc
duse a
Seco
ment it
Bulk of
(espec
danger
Genera
imagin
be ma
word
vour
ration
could
terac

the *Christian-parts* of the world, and the constant and daily Work and Imployment of many amongst them to Preach and instruct the People out of it; all this Considered, it is most absurd to imagine that the least considerable Alteration could ever be made in such a Book, without some notorious and universal discovery: Nor could it ever possibly happen, unless we'll suppose that all men, in some *One Age*, of all *Opinions*, that were possessed of the *Bible*, should at once agree together to deface their *Grand Charter*, their *Magna Charta* by which they held all, to corrupt that *Sacred Depositum* on which they wholly relyed for their present and eternal *welfare*, to no other end, but their *own* utmost *ruine*, and to abuse all succeeding Generations.

Secondly, If we consider the *New Testament* it self as we now find it. First, 'tis in the Bulk of it so composed, as does much secure us (especially in all *material* things) against all danger this way. Either it must have been *Generally* attempted, or in some *Particulars*. To imagine any *General* attempt should that way be made, is ridiculous; nor do we hear one word that there was ever a *Thought* to endeavour any such thing. And to effect an Alteration about any *One Particular point*, is a thing could not easily be done; because no little alteration would do it. No considerable Truths could

could be Inverted without many alterations made : because they are all generally grounded upon very many Texts, witnessed unto from several places; and indeed all the Eminent Truths of the *New Testament* are so interwoven together, and have such a Dependency each upon other, that it would be found a very hard Task to Deface the beauty of any One, without giving a considerable Wound to the whole; Nor in truth do we find any one Part of the *New Testament* that looks like a Patch set upon the rest, nor any one Doctrine that favours in the least, of any such Sophistication. This Book does not appear to be partly from God and partly from Men, but there is One Divine Spirit breathed visibly through the whole. 'Tis all of a Piece. Nor could any wicked design to Corrupt any one Part of it have taken effect, but in all probability the rest would some way or other have made an upon Discovery of it.

Thirdly; The various Readings we meet with in several copies of the *New Testament*, are in themselves, if duely considered, a great evidence that the Originals have not been corrupted; for such various readings of any place cannot be reasonably thought to arise from any design to vitiate and falsify the Text; because such various Readings do rather accidentally

denially ten
are, and
alteration;
and preserv
the Text
through
find it on
y Book th
ad been of
empted or
it it we fi
by much
xen Desig
raion do
it barely
at the C
reserved
spection
deed, t
New Test
all eviden
hailty, an
consider
vere at fi
ad the g
east appe
to Vitiate
ound th
all th

mentally tend to *discover* any thing of that nature, and *secure* against any *Total* and *General Alteration*; and amongst them all to contain and preserve the Integrity and native Sense of the *Text*, and enable a diligent *Reader*, by a through Search and Examination of them to find it out. Nor do we ever suppose that any Book that has passed through many hands and been often Transcribed, to be *totally Corrupted* or *Changed*, because in some places of it we find *various Lections*, but are thereby much secured that such Books have not been *Designedly Altered*; And with good reason do judge that such various Lections are barely the effects of *casual mistakes*, and that the Original Sense of the Authour is still preserved, and may, by a careful and diligent inspection be found out amongst them. And indeed, those we find of some Texts in the *New Testament*, are of such a nature, that they all evidently appear the effects of humane frailty, and onely such variations, as might (considering how vast a number of Copies were at first taken) escape the *best Scribes*, and the greatest *diligence*. Nor is there the least appearance of any Design or Contrivance to *Vitiate the Original Text*, or any thing to be found that in the least degree looks that way in all those Various Readings that we find amongst

amongst such Copies, as have been most *anciently*, most *generally*, and most *publickly* used in the *Church*, by which we are to take our *Measure* in this matter. 'Tis in this case, of great Consideration, That no Particular designs of any bad men have been *gratified*, nor any corrupt Ends *attained*; nor indeed any Distinct Ends at all, of any sort, by any such *diversity* of readings: which sufficiently shews they came not originally from *Contrivement*, nor were *Intended* as the Foundation of any particular *Notions*, but are the bare and single effects of *Accident*. That the *New Testament* therefore has been in any Part of it, wholly *changed* and *corrupted*, there appeareth neither Certain nor Probable ground to believe. Nor indeed is there any good ground to believe that these *Sacred Records* have suffered the least *violation* in this kind. First, no man can prove that the *Scriptures* were ever *Corrupted*, nor tell us by *whom*, or *When*, or the manner *How*! which yet ought to be done, if men will Reasonably Object in this case; For no such Presumption as this (that renders God in his Providence so Regardless of his Word, and his *Church*, and so Reproches the *Christian Profession* that has been in such a Succession Established upon the Authority of this Book) ought ever to be admitted without very positive *Proof*:
Especially

of S
Especially who
now believe
ask, that the
not have been
ticks. 'Tis p
we find mu
daily witness
and they atten
they would ne
upon Record a
Toga World
had done it
an eminent
ad his wor
b vanities
ids out of
one it; f
Written V
as mortal
have slain
funds in th
pares in a
ligion, the
lian Verit
ists to an
sing or P
pare, fr
ailen; s
the Bibl

Especially when we have such apparent Reasons to believe the contrary. By Whom is it, I ask, that the *Bible* could be corrupted? It must have been either by *Jews*, *Pagans*, or *Hereticks*. 'Tis plain the *Jews* have not done it; for we find multitudes of Texts that give in a daily witness against them, which doubtless had they attempted the *Bible* in such a way, they would never have suffered so to remain upon Record against them. No part of the *Pagan* World can be reasonably thought to have done it: for the Scriptures contain such an eminent Revelation of the *One true God* and his *worship*, as puts an end to all *Heathenish vanities*, and at once dispatches all *False gods* out of the world. Nor have *Hereticks* done it; for 'tis this *Sword of the Spirit*, the *Written Word of God*, that upon all occasions mortally wounds them: the Scriptures have slain their thousands and their ten thousands in this kind. 'Tis the *purity* of the Scriptures in asserting the *Orthodox Truths of Religion*, that has in all Ages kept up the *Christian Verity*, and still brought all sorts of *Hereticks* to an open shame. It has been the *wresting* or *perverting*, not the *corrupting* of Scripture, from whence all *Heresies* have chiefly arisen; and the native and genuine *Sense* of the *Bible* has still proved their Ruine. Nor
is

is there upon the whole of this matter, any tolerable Reason to Doubt but that as God was pleased by his special Providence to Secure the *Old Testament* (which we are sure he did) and preserve it intire till the time of our *Saviour*, so by the same Providence he has secured the *Old* and the *New* since, and delivered them over to the *Church* in these latter Ages without any considerable *variation* from what they were when they were first written. And this ought to be duely considered, as an eminent help towards a rational Satisfaction in this point, That the very same *Objections* which some men now please themselves with against the *New Testament*, the *Old Testament* was equally lyable to, in the times of our *Saviour* and the *Apostles*. For after *Esdras's* time, the *Old Testament* came into no *Infallible* hands till the times of the *Gospel*, was conveyed by *fallible* means through many Ages down to those times, had the same possibilities of *Alteration* then, that the *New Testament* has now; Various *Lections* also in the *Hebrew* copies were then extant: And yet for all this, the *Scriptures* of the *Old Testament* were then pure and intire: Nor does our *Saviour* or the *Apostles* mention the least defect that was then in them: Nor was there in those eminent times of Reformation, the least *Question*

on it do
const.

One gr
the whole
All these
the Bible
lar doubt
(one) up
man, and
if so, we
uncertain
any poss
n such
might to
In an
know
the old
nd by the
yet the
Ages has
fallible
of which
extend
rmed;
men, by
fallible,
without
question
Power

on or doubt ever raised upon any such account.

One grand *Objection* is usually made upon the whole of this matter, and 'tis thus framed. All these Arguments brought either to prove the *Bible* in general, or to answer such particular doubts as arise about it, are built (say some) upon no better foundation then *Humane*, and in themselves *fallible* grounds : And if so, we still embrace our *Religion*, but upon uncertain terms ; can never from thence arrive at any positive and absolute assurance, nor come to such a *Divine* and *Infallible* faith as we ought to have in this case.

In answering to this *Objection*, this must be acknowledged, that although the *Scriptures* of the *Old* and *New Testament* were at first *Pen- ned* by the *infallible* guidance of the *Holy Ghost*, yet the manner of their *Conveyance* to future *Ages* has been by *Humane*, and in themselves *fallible* means. The Grounds and Reasons of which disposal of God, though we cannot pretend fully to reach, yet we are thus far informed ; First, the *Scriptures* could not have been, by means in themselves absolutely *infallible*, handed down to all Places and Ages, without the visible continuance and constant exertion of such a *supernatural* and *extraordinary* Power as would have wholly inverted that

course we find God most generally takes in his Rule and dispose of the World. Secondly, it would have prevented all that care and industry God intended to exercise his Church withall to their great advantage) in the exact preservation of these sacred *Records*. Thirdly, there had been no room for a belief of, nor occasion for a dependance upon that Wisdom and Power God has expressed, and wherein he has greatly honoured himself, in an overruling disposal of *ordinary means* to such *extraordinary Ends*, who has providentially secured this Book through all the several Channels of *Humane* conveyance.

This Objection is much urged; First, by those of the *Roman Church* on the one hand, to convince us of the great uncertainty of our own profession, and the stability of theirs. And Secondly, by men of *Sceptical Principles* on the other hand, either to fright or perswade us, or both, out of all *Religion*, by telling us, There is no positive or absolute *certainty* in the grounds of *any*. How serviceable this Objection (though it has filled the World with great noise and clamour, as it has been pressed both ways) will prove to either of these designs, and indeed with how great absurdity 'tis managed in order to both, will be soon made to appear.

All

All belief of things *Divine* in an ordinary way (I speak not of such Divine illumination, as God may particularly vouchsafe to any) must of necessity be ultimately resolved into that we call *Rational* and *Moral assurance*; for when we speak most properly of *Divine faith*, we mean such a faith as is built upon a *Divine Testimony*, not denominating it from the *Object* of it, nor from the *Effect* of it (which is less proper), but from the *Foundation* and *Ground* of it. Now *Divine faith*, in that best and truest sense of it, will be reduced into no more than a *Moral assurance* at last; for, if I say my faith is *Divine*, because built upon a *Divine Testimony*, 'tis in some sense true: But if I am asked, by what means I came to *know* that *Testimony* to be *Divine*! That question must needs bring me back to a *Moral assurance* as the ground of all my previous belief about that *Divine Testimony* it self, that it really is so. Whatsoever *Revelation* God makes of his mind to me, I must needs without *Divine* assistance receive it upon *Humane*, and in themselves *fallible* terms, and so judge of it as I judge of all other things. No man can receive any *Revelation* from God, with a faith as *Divine* and infallible as the *Revelation* is in it self, unless there be an *equal inspiration* in both cases, and God make men as infallible

in *Judging* of Revelation when proposed, as he made the Instruments of it in the Act of its *Conveyance*. The plain Question, in this Case, is how I come to receive all other things into my belief that are Objects of belief? It must be confessed, upon the grounds of *Rational* credibility and *Moral assurance*; and therefore upon the same terms must I believe all things *Divine* and *Supernatural*, unless God give me new *faculties*, or some way extraordinarily assist me, and make me somewhat more than I was. Nor did any man that was not himself *Divine* and *Infallible* (as the *Apostles* were) and inspired infallibly to know that he was so, ever receive any Revelation upon any higher terms than that we call *Moral assurance*, and *Humane* credibility. For first, If I receive a Revelation upon Motives *External* and *Foreign* to it self, such Motives are all granted to be in themselves of a *Humane* and *fallible* Nature. If I receive it upon any Motives *Internal*, any Testimony resulting from such Revelation it self, to justify its own Divinity to me, yet I must of necessity (without extraordinary inspiration) judge of such *Internal* Testimony, by *Moral considerations*, and from *Humane* and *Rational Argumentation* with my self, come at last to make a judgment about it. Those that lived in the first times,

times, that saw the Miracles, and heard the Doctrine delivered from the mouths of the *Apostles* themselves, were yet (without inspiration) but upon *Humane* and *fallible* terms of *judging* and *believing*; because those *Mediums* by which they did judge and believe, were in their own Nature so; for, 'tis not a thing in it self infallibly certain, but that any man may be mistaken in the judgement he makes of a *Miracle*, or in that faith whereby he embraces any Doctrine as *Divine*.

First, This Objection, as 'tis urged by those of the *Roman Church*, does not disturb us at all. Indeed, returns directly upon themselves, nor does the remedy they provide, any way cure that inconveniency which they suppose will otherwise accrue to Religion by it; They tell us, God has placed an *unerring Judgement*, a *faculty* of making an *infallible determination* in the *Church*, and from thence this Objection is Answered, by that means we are perfectly at an end of all doubts about this matter; for, if the *Church*, that is in it self *Infallible*, tells us, that this is the word of God, and as it was at first delivered, we come upon that account to a *Divine* and *Infallible faith*, as built upon a *Divine* and *Infallible Testimony*, and are infallibly assured about it. But this kind of reasoning brings us but just where we were, and

is indeed in it self but a very mean sort of trifling; for, 'tis to erect *another infallibility*, to be assured of which there is ten times greater difficulty then in the former case. The *Scriptures* (we say) are in themselves *Divine* and *Infallible*, as coming from God; The Question is, about our way of coming to *know* this, that they are so. 'Tis confessed by us, it must be without inspiration by means in themselves *Humane* and *Fallible*, and from thence results the strength of this Objection: That supposing the *Scriptures* to be in themselves *Divine*, yet we coming in a *Humane* way to the Knowledge that they are so, and to solve all Objections against them, our belief of them is still resolved into no more then that we call a *Humane* and *Rational* credibility. And do we not come to the very *same* point in the *other* case? The *Church* (say they) is *Divinely* inspired; but how come I to *know* it? To say, by the *Scriptures*, is in this case ridiculous; If upon *Prudential* and *Probable* Motives (as themselves do acknowledge) we are thereby pitched upon a *fallible bottom* still; are we not upon the same *Humane* and *Fallible* means of judging; 'Tis not enough in this case to make the *Pope* or any else *Infallible*; but before we can that way perfectly enervate this Objection, we must make *every man* infallibly to *know* that they are so

so infallible. Can any man more infallibly judge of the *Churches infallibility* then of the *Bibles*? Are there not as many, nay more questions that must necessarily be determined by Fallibly and Humanely judging in the *one Case* then in the *other*? as first whether there actually be any such thing as an infallible Church extant or no; Secondly, if there be, what Church it is that is so; and Thirdly, whether that Church be universally infallible, or only in some things; and under what sort of constitution it must be, when it so infallibly acts; so that, admit the *Churches infallibility* in it self, yet 'tis utterly impossible that a man should believe any thing upon its infallible determination, with any other then a *Humane* and *Fallible Faith*; because 'tis upon *Humane* and *Fallible Motives* upon which men primarily and previously come to an assurance of such *infallibility*. And therefore, whatsoever faith in the *Roman Church* is grounded upon the *Churches infallible Judgement*, it must unavoidably be ultimately resolved into such Grounds as are in themselves of a *Humane* and *fallible Nature*. So that the *Roman infallibility*, as 'tis in it self an absurd and fictitious pretension, so were it admitted, 'tis to no purpose at all for that end for which 'tis intended, so far as 'tis urged in this matter.

Secondly, This Objection will no way advantage any prophane designs of the *Sceptick*, nor will it at all prevail to obtain those ends for which he intends it; and this will appear by these two considerations. First, that from means that are (in themselves considered, and in their own Nature) *fallible*, and capable of *mistake*, I may come to a sufficient and satisfying *Assurance* and *Certainty*. And Secondly, That if God have given us so much Evidence for the *Divine Authority* of the *Bible*, and the *Truth* of the *Christian Religion*, as is sufficient to establish a Rational belief and Assent. 'Tis all that (without inspiration and supernatural illumination, which God vouchsafes as he pleaseth, and which is no way demonstrable to another) can be attained, 'tis all that we ought in the general to expect, 'tis as much as we have in all other things of which we least doubt, and wherein there is ground sufficient to acquiesce. The first is so plain, that to deny it, is to deny *all Moral certainty*, to impose an opinion upon us against *common Experience*, and contrary to our own *Knowledge*, to make us believe we are absolutely sure of *nothing*. 'Tis not in this case whether we may not arrive at a certainty ! but whether we arrive at it in an *Infallible way*, and by means not capable of *mistake* ! which is *only*

of S
peculiar
although
and all w
directed to
red and in
le to Mistak
is assurance,
here there is
mistake; 'tis
all cases
be as fully aff
me, that i
mistake.
is, in is
in imagin
now we an
Ground
mane U
it may
ten (as
and all for
ment of th
f the Ra
that ra
thence
nought
ridity
cast do

onely peculiar to God, and those he *Inspires*. For although all the means we have of judging, and all ways whereby we are Informed and fitted to Judge, are in themselves considered and in their own nature fallible, and liable to Mistake, yet they often give us a *certain assurance*, and leave no room for a doubt, where there is a *possibility* in *some cases* of a Mistake; 'tis not necessary there should be in *all cases* an *actual* Mistake. Nay, I may be as fully assured as I am capable of Assurance, that in many cases I am free from any Mistake. Every mans own understanding is, in its nature, a fallible thing; yet no man imagines we are *always* deceived. We know we are often upon Certain and undoubted Grounds of Assurance; for although no humane Understanding is so Infallible, but that it may be sometimes Deceived, yet 'tis often (as things may be circumstanced) beyond all suspicion of being so. And the judgment of that resides in the innate Rectitude of the Rational faculty; And hence comes all that rational and Moral assurance, and that Humane Certainty upon which all truth amongst Mankind is established, and of the validity of which, no wise man ever made the least doubt.

Secondly,

Secondly, a rational Belief of the Bible, and a rational Satisfaction about it, founded in a Moral assurance, is all we can have, and all that in this case we ought to expect. I demand of all such Objectors, by what means they come to any Assurance in any Point of Religion! To one of these three things they will be unavoidably forced: Either to deny that there is any certainty at all in Religion, and thereby to subvert all Religion: To pretend to extraordinary Inspiration; or else to acknowledge they come to it in a Moral way. And indeed the founding our belief of Revelation upon Moral and Rational Assurance, is so far from subverting the certainty of our Religion, that the grand Fundamentals of all Religion must of necessity be originally established upon that Bottom, and can be upon no other; for we come to an Assurance of the Being of God, and the future state of mens Souls, upon no other Grounds then Moral and Rational conclusions, from whence there can possibly result no more then a Moral Assurance. Whoever attempts a Rational proof of the Being of God, is obliged to disclaim all pretence to Infallibility, in the way of his proof; because Infallibility is wholly relative to God himself: The notion of it cannot exist without the admission of such a Being; and therefore

therefore
ighis B
were op
he for g
we. S
d the g
he Bible
pon the
necessari
Religion
God e
Inspiration
insufficient
such as if
nce all
his Book.
This m
left the
he belief
stance
and the
can neve
without
indeavo
ptures,
and I
much
genera
relatin

therefore to talk of an *Infallible* way of proving his Being, would be grossly absurd; for 'twere openly to *beg* the *Question*, and take that for *granted* which we oblige our selves to *prove*. So that whoever upon rational terms and the grounds of Moral Assurance, believe the *Bible* to be sent us from *God*, believes it upon the same Grounds upon which he must necessarily believe the first Principles of all Religion, and believe it upon the *highest terms* God either requires or enables him without Inspiration to believe it; upon such as ought sufficiently to fix him in his *belief*, and upon such as if duly pursued, will certainly produce all those excellent ends God intends by this *Book*.

This may serve, in some measure, to manifest the *vanity* of all pretensions to an *Infallible belief* (without a Divine and Infalible assistance) of *revealed* and *supernatural* Truths, and the Mistakes of such, who suppose we can never be settled in any Points of Religion without it: And may sufficiently justify an endeavour to make a *Rational proof* of the *Scriptures*, without a pretence to any such *Divine* and *Infallible* Judgment about them. If so much be urged for the Proof of the *Bible* in general, and in Answer to particular Doubts relating to the manner of its conveyance, as will

will amount to a *rational assurance* and *satisfaction*; 'Tis all we can have without *Inspiration*, and all we ought to *Expect* in this case. All we pretend to from attempts of this nature, is but a *Moral assurance* that this Book was at first written by *Gods direction*, and that those *Copies* we now have of it, are without any *designed corruption*, or other *variation* from the first *Originals* (then what humane frailty in the Transcribing of them has occasioned) descended down to us : and that in all such places where we find various *readings*, the true *Sense* of the place, and the original *Dictates* of the *Holy Ghost*, are amongst them all safely *preserved*, and by a diligent search may be *discovered*.

And upon the same Grounds of *Moral Assurance* are men in point of *Translations*, and all such who are *Illiterate*. For, as we can be without extraordinary assistance but *Morally* certain that the *Bible* was *Originally* Written by a *divine direction*, and that those *Copies* we now have of it in the *Original Languages*, were at first *Rightly transcribed*, and have not been since *corrupted* or *changed*, so men may be also *Morally* Certain about a *Translation*. For 'tis in it self a thing very possible to be, that the *Scriptures* may, out of their own *Languages*, be truly and rightly *translated*

stated (and being so, are of the same *Divine Authority* that they were before) and upon circumstantial considerations men may come rationally and safely to conclude that they are so. And indeed, unless all men in an Age that understand the *Original tongues*, should agree, (which is absurd to conceive, and morally impossible to be) to *deceive* and *abuse* those that do not ; no Designed abuse nor any palpable falsehood can be imposed upon men that way. And in like manner, persons *Il-literate* may be Morally Certain that they are no way deceived, when the *Scriptures* are *Preached* or *Read* to them. The Ground of Assurance in all these cases is still the same ; the Difference is only Gradual. Those who understand the *Original Languages* are upon *easier* and *nearer* terms of Moral Assurance about them, but in the other cases it may be also attained. And in all cases, God has providentially afforded means sufficient to secure any reasonable man about the *Truth* and *Authority* of his *Word*.

Fourthly, *How can we believe this Book* (say some) *to be from God, when we find contained in it divers Contradictions ? Several strange and Incredible Stories ? and other things greatly liable to Exception ?* This

This *Objection*, though it looks with the most Threatning aspect, has yet the least prevailing Influence; is of all others the most Impotent, has the least rational Vigour; and when duely examined, will prove least effectual to those bad Ends for which it is by any intended. When men tell us in general of Contradictions they find in the Bible, but come to no Distinct and positive Proof, they do not in that case *Object*, but *Revile*. He that will give an Edge to such kind of Discourse must punctually Instance *Wherein* this book has asserted any *One* such thing as implies a direct *Contradiction*, and is in its own Nature utterly *Impossible* to be; or where any two things are affirmed and denied so directly *contrary* to each other, that they are wholly incapable of any *Reconciliation*. This task, with some degree of Contempt, we impose upon all *Antiscriptural* men: And are very secure that all those *seeming Contradictions* that are to be found in the Bible, do at last prove an eminent Testimony to its *Divinity*. For first, they are in their *appearance* so to be, a great Instance that in the Writing of this *Book*, there was no corrupt *Design* to *Cajole* or engage the opinions of men to it. And Secondly, upon a thorough & due Scruting, there appears in them all, such a deep, unthought of, and

and admirable Concord (without the least shew of any Designed Agreement) and such an unanimous tendency towards the great end of the whole, as greatly favours of *Divine Counsel*, and such a Contrivance, as we may reasonably expect to come from *Above*.

In the management of these kind of Weapons against the Bible, we find none that have been at any time since, more dexterous, then heretofore were *Celsus*, *Julian*, *Porphiry*, and *Faustus* the *Manichee*. How mean their attempts were, and how little Impression they made, will appear by the Instance of some of their chiefest *Objections* in this kind. First they *Object* against the Bible, because we are told therein of divers *Incredible things* : As that a *Serpent* should *speak* to *Eve*; an *Ass* reprove his *Master*; that the *Sun* should *stand still*; and a *Woman* be turned into *Salt*, with many other things of the like nature. That the *Devil* should *speak* in a *Serpent*, or that *God* should *open the mouth of an Ass*, can seem Impossible, and so incredible to none that acknowledge such *Superiour* and *Invisible Powers*; especially 'twas absurd in *Celsus*, and *Julian*, and others of the *Heathens* so to *Object*; because nothing was more commonly believed amongst them then *Stories* of this nature,

nature ; and 'tis well known the *Devil* spake daily to them through *Images*. *Philostatus* gives a large account how an *Elm-tree* spake to *Apollonius*; *Porphyrie* tells us that a *River* saluted *Pythagoras*; & *Julian* himself and his *Philosopher Maximus* had oft heard the *Devil* speak with divers kinds of *voices* : and therefore no such things could seem Impossible to them. Nay, *Julian* acknowledged a Possibility of the highest point in the *Bible*, which is the *Incar-nation* of the *Deity* ; and himself gave an instance of it in *Esculapius*, whom he supposed to descend from Heaven and assume *Humane Nature*, that he might instruct the *World* in the art of *Physick*. 'Tis in truth, in it self, a thing Childish and absurd, to Object against the *Bible* for the relation of any such passages, if the Being of God be once acknowledged. 'Tis true that no *humane power* can make the *Sun* stand still, turn a *Woman* into *Salt*, or effect any thing of such a nature ; and should the *Scriptures* ascribe any such things to any *Humane Ability*, the *Objection* were well grounded : but they are things possible, and easy with God to effect : and the fact of them, when ascribed to Him, of an easie belief ; Nor can any man reasonably Object against the *Scriptures* upon any such account, that does not first deny the *Actual Existence* of God.

Secondly

Secondly
things con-
bed in Go-
him, and
and they
and given
the Commu-
Marry a W-
The first is
be a Com-
refutation
the Trial a-
and 'tis evi-
thing shou-
be bad in-
to be one
with the c-
tribes at et-
nally affect-
and 'tis use-
historically
transfused,
was besieged
nanded to
low, and
there ; 'T-
time to go
did not, n-
And yet

Secondly, They tell us, there are some things contained in the Scriptures and ascribed to God, that are altogether unworthy of him, and no way fit to proceed from him; and they Instance chiefly in two: The Command given to *Abraham* to slay his Son, and the Command given to the *Prophet Hosea*, to Marry a Wife of Whoredoms, and an Adulteress. The first is soon Answered: For it appears to be a Command (which might very properly result from the Sovereignty of God) onely for the Trial and Exercise of *Abrahams* obedience; and 'tis evident, God never intended any such thing should be effected, for he himself after forbad it. For the Second, 'Tis very plain to be onely a Transaction in a Vision, to set forth the corrupt and Idolatrous state of the ten Tribes at that time, and nothing that was then really acted by the *Prophet* himself in person; and 'tis usual in the Scriptures to have things historically related, that were onely in Visions transacted. So the *Prophet Jeremy*, when he was besieged in *Jerusalem*, is said to be Com-manded to go to *Euphrates* a River in *Babylon*, and hide his Girdle in the hole of a Rock there; 'Twas not possible for *Jeremy* at that time to go thither, and 'tis very evident, he did not, neither then nor at any time after: And yet 'tis Historically set down though it

was a thing only done in a way of *Vision*. So *Ezekiel*, when he was a *Captive* in *Babylon*, seems to be brought to *Jerusalem*, and is bid to dig a hole in a *Wall* there, and to see the wicked abominations of the *Ancients* of *Israel*; and yet 'tis certain, *Ezekiel* was then personally in *Babylon*, and that whole business was only done in a *Vision*: And so he himself affirms in the 8th Chapter of his *Prophecy*. So the *Prophet Isaiah's* going naked twenty days, and *Ezekiel's* lying three hundred and ninety dayes on the one side, were things only acted in a way of *Vision*.

Thirdly, They tell us of some passages in the *Evangelists* that can by no means be reconciled together. The most considerable of which are these two; First, In *St. Marks Gospel*, where the time of our *Saviours* death is let down, we are told, *That it was the third hour, and they crucified him*. And in *St. Johns Gospel* and *St. Lukes*, we are told *It was about the sixth hour*. Both which are easily reconciled, by a right understanding of the *Jewish Customs* of accounting a *Day*. 'Tis well known, the *Jews* divided each day into four distinct parts, which were their several hours of publick *Prayer*, and going up to the *Temple*; the *third hour*, the *sixth hour*, the *ninth hour*, and the *twelfth hour*. When any one of these hours came

one, all the
(which was
from that for
one, all the
and the just
is that the
ring near
fact but four
one they call
byes he was
all the time
for was first
is very nee
St. Luke fa
is that
at the
re appe
ce betwe
the nar
idown by
here is gr
nces as ar
e confide
in they ar
e reconcil
that there
evangelist
is no
se four

came, all the space between that and the other (which was *three hours*) was denominated from that *first hour*. As when the *third hour* came, all the whole *three hours* between that and the *sixth hour*, was called the *third hour*: So that the time of our *Saviours Crucifixion*, being near unto mid-day, or our *Twelve a Clock* but some little before it, which was the time they called the *Sixth hour*. *St. Mark* sayes he was *Crucified the third hour*; because all the time between the *third hour* and the *sixth* was strictly so called, and yet in regard it was very near the *sixth hour*, both *St. John* and *St. Luke* say he was *Crucified about the sixth hour*; that is, 'Twas very near to *Twelve a Clock* at the time of his *Crucifixion*. And so there appears not the least substantial difference between them in this matter. Secondly, In the natural *Genealogy* of our *Saviour*, as 'tis set down by *St. Matthew* and *St. Luke*, they say, There is great disagreement, and such differences as are not to be reconciled. That there are considerable differences we confess, and that they are not, without some difficulty, to be reconciled, we also acknowledge. First, That there should be differences between the *Evangelists* in their accounting of this *Genealogy*, is not hard to conceive: If we consider these four things. First, That one *Evangelist*

begins at the *top*, and traces our *Saviours* *Pe-*
digree downward, The other begins at the *bot-*
tom, and ascends *upward*. Secondly, One
 carries up the *Genealogy* of our *Saviour* as far as
Adam, in whom all Mankind were equally
 existing: The other derives him no higher
 then from the Stock of *Abraham*, to whom
 the *Promises* were more peculiarly made.
 Thirdly, One seems to rehearse chiefly the
Legal descent of our *Saviour*, the other con-
 fines himself more to his *Natural*. Fourthly,
 One obligeth himself in his account to the
 number of *three fourteens*, and permits himself
 for that Reason to leave some out, the other
 without any such confinement, makes his ac-
 count more at large. And throughout the
 whole, they both sometimes intend the same
Persons under different *Names*. These things
 have occasioned visible differences and varia-
 tions in the manner of setting down this *Gene-*
alogy: Nor can it be otherwise, but that these
 differences are such as that they are in them-
 selves *irreconcilable*, there is not the least
 ground to suppose. Nay, 'tis very reasona-
 ble to believe from the Nature of them, and
 from those different Methods we see the *Evan-*
gelists have chosen, that there is a most admi-
 rable *Concord* between them, and that this
Genealogy is after a *various manner* purposely
 set

set down, to Answer divers Objections th a might then be made amongst the *Jews* in those times : And by that *diversity* we find in it, is accommodated by the *Holy Ghost* to many great and excellent *Ends*. Secondly, That there should by *difficulty* to reconcile the *Evangelists* in this matter, and fully to find out that excellent *Harmony* that we have cause to believe there is in the *Methods* of both, cannot be thought strange, if we consider these two things, First, The *Customs* of the *Jews* (to which these *Genealogies* refer) in reckoning their *Genealogies*; amongst them it is ordinary to find *differing Pedigrees*, which seem much to *contradict* each other, when they really do not, and great differences were often occasioned thereby; and this is very easie to conceive; because the *Jews* had many particularities to themselves and their own Nation in point of *Relation*, which other Countries were not acquainted withall; men of the same *Tribe* were upon a *Political* account *Brethren*, as well as those that were *naturally* so, and were equally so stiled; If a man dyed *Childless*, amongst them, and the next of Kin Married his Widow, and had Children by her, those *Children* are reckoned from *two Fathers*. Legally they were the Children of the *first Husband*, and *Naturally* of the *Second*. *Successors* and *Provi-*

dential Inheritors, both in *Employments* and *Estates*, are often reckoned as the *begotten* and *natural Children* of their *Predecessors*; and so in divers other particular cases, and in all their *Genealogies*, they generally reckoned their *descents* by a *civil* and *Legal* as well as a *Natural Line*. Secondly, We now want the advantage of many *Genealogies* and *Pedigrees* extant amongst the *Jews* in our *Saviours* time, to which, without doubt, the *Evangelists* much refer in the courses of their account, and by which (were we possessed of them) they would much more easily have been reconciled and understood. The *Jews* were very *curious* and *exact* in the preservation of things of that Nature, and good Reason they had so to be; for amongst the *Heathens* want of *Posterity* might be supplied by *Adoption*; but the *Jews* were obliged to a strict succession in *Alliance* and *Kindred*. The whole of this matter is most judiciously discoursed of by the learned *Grotius* in his *Annotations* upon these two *Evangelists*. to which (the exact disquisition of all the particulars being too large a task for this undertaking) I fear not to refer any impartial Reader, for a sufficient Answer to all that can be reasonably objected against the *Bible* from hence; there being nothing contained in either of these two *Genealogies* (that of *St. Matthew* and

and that of St. *Luke*) that in the least implies any direct contradiction ; nor is there any such difference between them, or between them and any other part of the *Bible* (one of which must be punctually made good, or else this Objection is of no force) as appears wholly uncapable of any Reconciliation. But on the contrary, 'Tis evident the *Evangelists* do after an admirable manner consist and agree with themselves, Although in order to many excellent ends, and to clear us all Doubts about our *Saviours descent*, they differently account : Which, upon the forementioned Grounds, can seem hard to none to conceive.

Fourthly, They tell us There is much contained in the *Bible*, that seems of too *Mean* and *Low* a nature to come from such a *wise* and *Excellent Being* as *God*, and by no means fit to be Ascribed to *Him*. Such are many *Stories*, and many *Similitudes*, and divers *Expressions* we find there. On the one hand, they reproch this *Book* for containing things too *High* to be *Credited*: And on the other hand, they object against it, as containing many things too *Mean* to be *Regarded*; In the one, they impeach Gods *Power*, and imply, some things are too *Great* for him to *Effect*: And by the other, cast a contempt upon the highest ef-

fects of his *Condescension* and *Goodness* (for nothing can more Savour of it then such a familiar way of conversing with Men) 'Tis true that the *Scriptures* have, by divers *Similitudes*, *Resemblances*, and *Allegories*, made the whole World and all we converse with, some way or other *Hieroglyphical* to us of *Divinity*: Have expressed somewhat of *Religion* to us, by all Parts of the *Creation*, and by the most common *employments* of Humane life: Then which, nothing could make *Religion* look with a more *Familiar* aspect upon us, nor render the *Mysteries* of it more *easy* to be *embraced* by all *capacities*; Nor is anything more likely to preserve the *memory* of things *Supernatural* and *Divine*, in the minds of men, then when they are expressed to them by such things with which they are sure to have a constant *converse* while they stay in this World. Whatsoever we find in the *Bible* of this Kind, stands sufficiently discharged from all Reasonable exception, because 'tis visibly but *adjusting* the *Notions* of *Religion* to the *impotency* of many *capacities*. And of the *meanest expressions*, either in *Similitudes*, *Allegories*, *Metaphors*, or otherwise, that we find in the *Scriptures*, These two things must be acknowledged (by which they are enough secured against all just and rational Contempt) First, That

That they are such, as in their own nature; are proper and apt to inform in all those Cases in which they are made use of. And Secondly, They all appear to have a direct tendency to instruct men in the *Noblest* and *Sublimest* Truths, And are evidently Conducing to the *Highest* and most *Excellent Attainments* that Mankind are Capable of.

These, and such like Objections have often faced the *Bible*; But have given very little stop to its *Progress*. Indeed, all occasions given, though by its worst Enemies, for the *Discussion* of it, have turn'd greatly to its *Advantage*, and still made it appear less capable of any *Just* and *Solid Exception*. The *Bible* is a Book that will *endure Discourse*. The *Deeper* we search into all parts of it, still the surer we are to find a *Divine bottom*. 'Tis true that the *manner* of its *composition* is suitable to its *nature*, and *end*: Savours altogether of the *wisdom* of another world: 'Tis evidently design'd to *subvert* all *corrupt Interests*, and *debase* mens *proud* opinions of their own *knowledge*: 'Tis writ after a *sort* that seems *peculiar* to *God*, and in no such way as Mankind use to *treat* one with another; And therefore, 'tis no wonder if *Some men* both *Object* against it and *Reproch* it. Divers things there are which in the Reading of this Book, we are rationally

tionally obliged to *Consider*, and by the due consideration whereof, the Grounds of most mens exceptions would be removed. First, the Scriptures appear to be Designed as a General Store-house of *Instruction* and *Satisfaction* to all sorts of *Capacities* and *Conditions* to the end of the world; And therefore it can be no very easie task, upon good Grounds, to condemn any Part, either as *Useless* or *Improper*. Secondly, Many passages in the Scripture relate to things *past*, and long since transacted, of the *circumstances* of which we are not fully informed; And many passages were accomodated to things then well known, which we in these After-ages are ignorant of. Others relate much to things *future* and to *come*: The *Wisdom* and *Excellency* of which will not so fully appear till *Hereafter*. And so we see it was in the *Old Testament*: The use and Reason of many things then, could not be so fully discern'd till explain'd and interpreted by the *Gospel*. The Book of *Ruth* might then happily have been judged by some, as an *Impertinent Addition* to the rest of the *Bible*, But since the writing of the *New* we see what an excellent use there was of it, to make good our *Saviours natural descent in the flesh* according to the promise. He that saw no more then the *Old Testament* might have thought
that

that Historical discourse of *Melchisedec* that we find in *Moses* to be very defective, mentioning so considerable a Transaction of so Great a Man, in those early times of the world, without giving any further account of him; But now under the *New*, we are informed how Eminent a Projection of *Divine Wisdom* was wrapt up in the seeming Imperfection of that Story, and that the *Eternal Generation* of our *Saviour* in his *Divinity*, in a strange and unthought off way, was Represented and Figured thereby. Thirdly, Many parts of the *Bible* relate to the *Customes* and *Laws* of particular *Places* and *Countries*: Without the knowledg of which, No man can be a Competent Judge of them. In the Books of *Esther*, *Ezra*, and *Nehemiah*, many things relate to the *Customes* and *Laws* of the *Persians*. In the *Prophets*, divers things are not to be understood without a reference to the Histories of several *Countries* to which they Relate. In the *New Testament*, many passages refer to the *Laws* and *Customes* of the *Romanes*: And both in the *Old* and *New Testament*, many places are never to be well understood, without a very exact and distinct knowledg of several Customs and Practices extant in those times amongst the *Jews*; This may be seen in this one instance; Our *Saviour* says,
He

He that will receive Him and embrace the Gospel *must forsake father, and mother, houses and lands, wife, and children, and all he possesseth in this world.* These passages of our Saviour, in themselves seem strange, and are extremely hard, at the first view, to be digested or understood; But become easily intelligible by a knowledg of the *Jewish customs* at that time; For, 'Twas but the same doctrine applied to himself, that was taught dayly amongst the *Jews*, in admitting their *Proselytes*. The *Jews* dealt with all Strangers after a Threefold manner: Such as continued in *Gentilisme* and *Heathenish Idolatry*, they permitted not to Inhabit amongst them, nor to have any Place in the Land of *Israel*. Such as Renounced the Gentile Idolatry and Assented to some Fundamentals of the *Jewish religion*, which they called the *Seven precepts of Noah*, These were termed *Proselytes of the Gate*, had their liberty quietly to Inhabit amongst them, and came into the outer court of the Temple, which they called *Atrium Gentitium*. Such as were *Circumcised* and embraced the whole of the *Jewish Religion*, those they called *Proselytes of Justice*, And they were in all things taken as *Natural Jews*. The manner of their *initiation* was to be *Washed* in some great Water up to the Neck, and there solemn-

solemnly to Renounce not only their former *Gods* and their former *Worship*, but their *Coun-
try*, all their *Relations*, and *Kindred* whatever,
and so to come out of the *Water* as *New borne*,
and from the time of that *Ceremony*, to com-
mense *Legitimate Jews*. Of these last sort of
Profelites, and the manner of their becoming
so, we find mention in *Tacitus*, where, speak-
ing of such as went over to the *Jewish Religion*,
Nec quicquam (says he) *prius imbuuntur,*
quam contemnere Deos, exuere Patriam, Paren-
tes, Liberos, Fratres vilia habere. They are
taught by their first Admission, to despise (that
is, to forsake) their *Fathers*, and *Mothers*,
Children, and *Brethren*. And to this *Cust-*
ome our *Saviour* evidently refers, when he
speaks of *Mens* being *Borne again*, and *for-*
saking all to become his *Disciples*. Fourthly,
The *Bible* being written at several *Seasons*,
and in several distinct *Parts*, Revelation ascen-
ding gradually to its *Meridian*, 'Tis not *Rea-*
sonable to ground an exception from any *one*
part, without a due consideration of what we
now find in the *Whole*. Many things, in the
Infancy of *Revelation*, were less perfectly
made known, some practices Less condemn-
ed, then what we now find they are under the
Gospel. And thus it was in the case of *Mar-*
riage; For although God had virtually deter-
mined

mined that whole business by the Manner of his *Creation* at first, That *One man should have but one woman*; And had also, by his *Last Prophet*, given a very Pregnant intimation of his mind in that matter; yet the Doctrine of Marriage was never so fully cleared till the times of the *Gospel*; Our *Saviour* then makes a full and final Determination about it: For he positively declares, That *Whosoever shall put away his wife, except for the cause of fornication, and shall marry another, committeth Adultery*. By which, these two great Points about Marriage, are fully and for ever Determined. First, That *Divorce* is Lawful in no case but that of *Fornication*. Our *Saviour* declares that God had established Marriage, by a Law of *Creation*, and *first institution*, upon those Terms. And although the *Mosaical indulgence*, in regard of the present and particular State of the *Jews*, had for some time, interposed, yet he has plainly told us, It should be so *No more*, That Indulgence should be in force no longer, But that the Obligation of *Marriage* should remain as twas from the *Beginning*, That *one Man and one Woman* were to become *one Flesh* in that Relation, and upon no termes to be parted, but in case of *Fornication*, which in its own nature contains a virtual Dissolution of that Marriage-union. Secondly,

condly,
terly Male
Eill; For
marries and
from his
no divorce
Which he
ground, Th
together, is
ful.

condly, That *Plurality of Wives* is a thing utterly *Unlawful*, and the Practice of it a great *Evil*; For our *Saviour* affirms That he that marries another wife upon an *Unlawful divorce* from his *first*, (and much more when there is no divorce) *commits Adultery* in so doing: Which he could not do, but upon this ground, *That the having of more wives than one together, is a thing in it self altogether unlawful.*

FINIS.

117

118

119

120

121

122

123

124

125

126

127

128

129

130

131

132

133

134

135

136

137

138

139

140

141

142

143

144

145

146

147

148

149

150

151

152

153

154

155

156

157

[Faint vertical text, likely bleed-through from another page]

三

